



# Ronald Reagan Anti-Christ



Ronald  
Reagan  
Anti-Christ

Gregory GOrDon



Published by Light of the World  
347 W. 37<sup>th</sup> St  
New York NY 10018

Gregory GOrDon  
Copyright 2009 Gregory GOrDon  
All rights reserved.  
Previously published as  
The Beast Hunter, and  
Ronald Reagan: Image of the Beast



prophet, in the first edition of this book, published in November of 2001, and the fact that it was exactly 70 weeks until the destruction of the Columbia, along with the fact that in spite of all odds I managed to be in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania on that day, sealed my claim to the title of The Second Coming of Christ. Think of that explosion as a baptism of fire, known in the Bible as "...the anointing of the Most Holy." (Daniel 9:24)

Do not get me wrong, I am God, not a saint. I lie, I cheat, I have on a few occasions stolen things and am gay. Just about the only holy thing about me is my devotion to getting the word out about the beast. Yet, as I am now "The Most Holy," in spite of all of my sins, I must be holier than anyone; by definition. What that means for you, is; you too can look forward to the grace of Jesus Christ in spite of many personal shortcomings, provided you have faith and put in the good works necessary to receive his grace. It also means that you too must be god as it put forth in several verses in the Bible. In fact one of my many titles is "The Beginning of the Creation of God." As we will see later on that means getting you to experience the true meaning of the statement you are created in the image and likeness of God.

This is a story not unlike All The President's Men in which two journalists, named Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein, tracked down the clues that exposed Watergate and brought down the Nixon White House. They had the faith enough in their mission to challenge the most powerful man on earth, as I have, and as we all know, many a man has died doing the same thing. Although I am not a trained journalist I did have to follow certain Biblical clues and rules to track him down and solve these, the greatest mysteries of all time namely who is the anti-Christ or beast of Revelation, and "...who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" (Rev 13:4)

The nature of the Beast is such that it has eluded capture from all of the world's greatest Beast hunters since the Bible was written. In spite of its very bizarre and unique appearance, having seven heads, and ten horns (Rev. 12:3, Rev. 13:1), this elusive beast has vanished right before the very eyes of its hunters each time they got close to its capture.

The Beast, also known as the anti-Christ, has appeared to men many times over the past two thousand years. One of the Beast's earliest appearances was in the form of Emperor Nero many years ago. It seems that in addition to having the power to vanish, emerging at will, the Beast has the power to change its appearance, much like the chameleon. The Beast has appeared, according to some, as none other than Martin Luther, The Pope, Josef Stalin, Benito Mussolini, Adolph Hitler, and most prominently, according to one man, as Mikail Gorbachev.

Part of the problem in capturing the Beast has been that the hunters were afraid to fire their ammunition before they saw the “whites of its eyes,” Fearing, that due to the Beast’s miraculous powers, as well as its ability to look like almost anyone or anything, they might act too early and destroy something innocent. I state that the Beast has the “ability to look like almost anyone or anything,” because not only has the Beast been said, to appear as the above named persons, but it has also been said to appear in the form of both a computer, as well as the European Common Market.

One of the men who got closest to capturing the Beast missed him by mere moments.

It seems that at the time when the Beast appeared to be Mussolini, one smart man wrote a book regarding his true identity as the Beast.

It seems that books are the weapons of choice among Beast hunters, although I have heard of one man who chose to rant and rave, before his country’s parliament, when the Beast appeared to be The Pope. The night before the book on Mussolini was to be published, Mussolini was assassinated. The Beast had vanished once again.

That is lucky for all of us, because all of the previously reported sightings of the Beast that I have mentioned have been cases of mistaken identity. One such case of “mistaken identity” actually resulted in the killing of a pseudo-Beast. This happened in 1989 in Romania, with the killing of Nickolai Chauchescaux. We will take an in depth look at

this case in order to expose just about the worst episode of Beast hunting that I have ever heard of.

My purpose is three-fold. First, to expose to you some of the requirements of the hunt; second, to acquaint you with the nature of prophecy in general; and finally, to steer you clear of entering this messy, but potentially lucrative field. In truth all Beast hunters are nothing more than glorified “bounty hunters”. While I hate to admit it, that is what got me into this profession. It attracts all sorts of people, from renowned Bible scholars to average lay people. The true reward is the greatest ever offered on earth, world domination. It pays off even if you do not actually succeed in capturing the Beast.

The quickest way to cash in on your chase is to write a book or two about your prey. This promises instant profit and fame. The most successful and famous Beast hunter in the world, until I came along, was Hal Lindsay. His first book, *The Late Great Planet Earth*, which covered the nature of the prophecy, was one of the most successful nonfiction books of the 1970’s. The book was such a success that it was made into a movie. He has met with top dignitaries around the globe to brief them on the nature of the Beast. He’s good, real good. So good in fact, that he actually showed the image of the

Beast in the movie “The Late Great Planet Earth”. Not only did he show the image of the Beast, he linked the man with the title of the anti-Christ. Something virtually unheard of at the time the movie was made. Moreover, he correctly predicted that this man would be shot and wounded shortly after coming to power; one of the requirements for naming the Beast. (See Rev. 13:3).

In some respects, Lindsay cheated; he used the literary equivalent of a machine gun. While he did picture the real anti-Christ, he also showed seven or eight other men. Where he made his most critical mistake, however, was in counting the number of the Beast. Revelations, 13:18, states: “Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the Beast, for it is the number of a man and his number is six-hundred three score and six.” This is the legendary mark of the Beast. 666. Even the most naive layperson, who has even casually heard of the Beast, knows that 666 is the Beast’s calling card

number. When Lindsay counted the number of the Beast, he used the numerical value of the letters in the anti-Christ’s name. This is standard practice among the beast hunters.

Beast hunters use a code, much like the codes you see in popular spy movies. One such code, where A = 101, B = 102, C = 103, etc., yields the number 666 when applied to Hitler. In the book, *The New Age: Notes of a Fringe Writer* there is a chapter entitled “666 AND ALL THAT” in this chapter, the author details numerous ways in which the number 666 can be counted. He even reports the correct way of counting the number of the Beast, even naming him by name. He too, however, used the “literary machine-gun” method of naming lots of “potential” anti-Christ.

Whatever method Lindsay used, he did not come up with the proverbial “666”. Thus, the true Beast escaped.

Romania’s executed leader was not so fortunate, however. To say the least, the man was no saint. During 1989’s dramatic chain of events which saw country after country in eastern Europe shift from communism to a free market society, peacefully, Romania’s leader was a hold-out. He waged war upon his own people. According to one account, 66,000 people were killed in his country men struggle against him for freedom. The fact that the death toll was 66,000 people satisfied his executioner’s concerning the requirement that the Beast possess the number 666. Additionally, the fact that he was a communist made him a good Beast-candidate also. If only the communist philosophy permitted the belief in God, maybe they would have picked out the real anti-Christ. Communists are always a good target to be considered as the Beast, based in part upon the belief that you must believe in the Bible in order to believe that there is such an animal as a seven headed beast. Since the

communist doctrine prohibits belief in the Bible, they are natural targets to be considered as the anti-Christ, even by the most prominent people in the beast hunting profession. Never mind that the anti-Christ is supposed to come from the revived Roman Empire. I doubt that anyone, could argue that any group of communist nations in the world today remotely resemble the revived Roman Empire. Furthermore, midway through his killing spree, the supposed Beast was captured. One has to wonder whether his captors had

to wait an extra day or so until the death toll reached the actual 66,000 count. At any rate, he was caught, being executed the very next day. The news, relayed to me by both my mother and my cousin, was that banner headlines proclaimed “ANTI-CHRIST KILLED ON CHRISTMAS DAY”. Quite a story indeed! Although it has to be the worst job that I’ve ever heard of in the history of Beast hunting. This incident casts a bad name on those of us who take our profession seriously.

Let’s look at the whole story, examining it prophecy point by prophecy point. First, the counting of the number of the Beast has got to be far and away, the worst job that I have ever encountered. 66,000 is not even remotely close to 666. Why, there aren’t even three sixes in the number 66,000. Even Robert Faid did better in his book, *GORBA CHEV. HAS THE REAL ANTI-CHRIST COME?* He at least came up with  $666 \times 2$ . Mr. Faid appeared with me on the Morton Downey, Jr. Show and on 66-WNBC, on June 16, 1988. Mr. Faid, who is of the familiar “Commie-Beast” ilk, destroyed his credibility, however, when he stated that he could derive “666” from anybody’s name. Not to mention this, why did he choose to use only a portion of Gorbachev’s name, not all of the name. As I recall, on the show he said Mikail S. Gorbachev equals  $666 \times 2$ , not 666, but  $666 \times 2$ . He never bothered to mention what the “S” stood for. Although, one point in his favor is that at least he did use Gorbachev’s name to arrive at his figures. The executioners of the Romanian communist leader overlooked this basic tenant of all beast hunters. The number 666 must be associated with the anti-Christ name.

The unfortunate pseudo anti-Christ was never charged with any of the following: Having seven heads, and ten horns, nor having a previously wounded head. Maybe when they shot him, presumably in the head, they expected him to rise up and walk away. Nor was there any indication whatsoever that he had the level of power necessary to be named as the anti-Christ. Revelations 13:7 states in pertinent part “. . . and authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him.” The Romanian was just the leader of one small communist country not nearly enough power to be named as the anti-Christ.

One part of the prophecy, which these amateur Beast hunters did fulfill, was that concerning the whole world wondering after the Beast. (Rev. 13:3). News of the Romanian leader's killing did indeed travel around the world, being publicized in almost every country in the world. The nature of how he was killed however, was the biggest disgrace in this whole episode. He was shot. Revelations 13:10 reads: "He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity, he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints." Killing the Beast in the manner that the Romanian leader was killed is expressly forbidden in the prophecy. Certainly every beginning Beast hunter knows this elementary rule.

The fact that he died on Christmas Day is strong, to say the least. The anti-Christ dying on the birthday of Jesus Christ is really the only factual basis, which makes this story remotely plausible. One reason for this plausibility is that, it is Jesus Christ who is supposed to destroy the anti-Christ. Second Thessalonians, 2:8, reads that "And then that lawless one will be revealed whom the Lord will slay with the breath of his mouth and bring to an end by the appearance of his coming."

To the best of my knowledge, not one of the people who was responsible for the execution of the Romanian leader made a single claim to being the Lord, which is a requirement for any serious Beast hunter. The above passage points to the method of the Beast's demise. Clearly, it shall be done by the words of the hunter. Based upon this, those who chose books as weapons were barking up the wrong tree, if that is their only weapon. Clearly, the words must be spoken out loud so they are heard. Thus, in the case of the man who was ranting and raving against the Pope as the anti-Christ, while he may have had the wrong man named as the Beast, he at least used a weapon, which could have killed the Beast. At the same time, words are a very dangerous weapon. I know because they are my weapon of choice.

As I detailed in my first book on the Beast, I would often go into rages against the anti-Christ. Unfortunately, people who use this method are often considered not only a danger to the Beast, but to all of society. More often than not, they are locked-up in facilities designed to nullify their effectiveness. These facilities are called "mental hospitals". I have been locked-up in facilities such as these approximately twenty-four times since discovering that I was the chosen Beast hunter, often by the Beast's bodyguards.

While in these facilities, I was surprised to find that there are many more qualified beast hunters than I had previously imagined. Within these hospitals, it is almost common knowledge as to the true identity of the real anti-Christ. Unfortunately, those most qualified as Beast hunters have been forced to take drugs, which nullify their capacity to function effectively as Beast hunters.

For your own sake, do not make the mistake of calling these people fools, for the punishment promised to those who do is greater than that for murder. Matthew 5:21-22 reads in part that “you have heard that the ancients were told you shall not commit murder and whoever commits murder shall be liable to the court but I say unto you . . . whosoever, shall say thou fool shall be guilty enough to go into the fiery hell.”

There, you have a basic look at the nature of Beast hunting. Hopefully you have learned enough about the subject from this chapter to understand the following one, for it is about the only successful Beast hunter to ever live, namely, myself, GREGORY STUART GORDON, and the Beast, whose names are RED DRAGON and RONALD WILSON REAGAN



## THE HUNT FOR RED DRAGON

One of the 1990's most critically acclaimed and successful movies was THE HUNT FOR RED OCTOBER. It was a movie about a Soviet Submarine Christened by the name of Red October. In the movie the Sub's Captain wanted to take the submarine and defect to the west. The reason that the Soviets feared this was that the sub was equipped with the latest technology, which made it run silently through the water. As such it could not be detected by regular sonar which works against the noise that an object makes in the water. Since he had no way of directly communicating with the Americans only one American psychologist figured out that the Captain's intention was to defect. He had to convince everyone else that this was the Captain's intention. The movie starred Sean Connery, most noted for his roles as secret agent 007 in the early James Bond movies.

I have entitled this chapter the Hunt for Red Dragon because there are several similarities between the movie Red October and the hunt for the mystical beast known in the Bible as Red Dragon. First as in Red October silence plays a great role in this hunt. Secondly, only one man in this hunt has had the balls to put his career on the line to get out the truth. Finally in both scenarios the star of the show was an aging movie actor, one already most known for his involvement with a three digit number and the other soon to be known for his involvement with a three digit number. In Red October it was Sean Connery known as 007. In Red Dragon it is to be Ronald Reagan known as 666.

The term Red Dragon comes from Revelation chapter twelve. There it states: "And another sign appeared in heaven: and behold a great Red Dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads were seven diadems." (Rev. 12:3) One interesting note about the term Red Dragon is this: If you take the R. and the E. from Red and add it to the A.G.O. and N. from Dragon you get one spelling of the Beast's name, Reagon. This is one of the word games that lead to an understanding of how the prophecy is to be fulfilled.

That you can get one spelling of Reagan from Red Dragon is just the tip of the iceberg where it comes to Ronald Reagan fulfilling the prophecy of Revelation concerning the coming of the Anti-Christ. The first clue that I had as to the true nature of the man that America elected as its 40th President came when my roommate while I was attending law school told me that we as a nation had just elected the Anti-Christ for President. At that time I was not at all in to the Bible and in fact after listening to my roommate talk about it for a while I got totally disgusted. I asked him to move out. I already knew at the time that I was destined to take on

the role as The Second Coming of Christ. What I did not know was that I had to make war with the President of the United States of America.

The first real breakthrough in my thinking came when just a few months after he was inaugurated President Reagan got shot by John Hinckley. I knew somehow that this was a sign of the coming of the Anti-Christ because he did not die. I had seen the movie *THE LATE GREAT PLANET EARTH* by HAL LINDSEY, which detailed some of the signs of the coming of the Anti-Christ. One of those signs was that shortly after coming to power the Anti-Christ would be wounded and recover from that wound. The Biblical passage that this prediction came from is found in Revelation chapter thirteen verse three. It states: "And I saw one of his heads as if it had been slain, and his fatal wound was healed. And the whole earth was amazed and followed after the beast."

When Ronald Reagan was shot the news of his shooting traveled around the world. Indeed the world was amazed that a man of his age could survive a wound such as his. Many people make two basic challenges to my claim that his wounding satisfies this basic prophecy point. The first is that he was not shot in the head. The second is that he did not in fact die from the wound. Let's take a look at these points and examine them further.

Just what does the Bible mean when it says that one of his heads was wounded. This is a critical point as it leads to two conclusions. The first is that the Anti-Christ does not as some have claimed come from the Ten Nation Common Market conglomeration found in Europe. The second is that the Seven heads spoken about in Revelation chapters 12 and 13 really represent the Seven heads of state that met in economic summit meetings every year while President Reagan was in office, the G-7.

It was not until several years after I had started my campaign to Impeach the Anti-Christ that I realized this fact. In fact it was after one of my threats against his life when the secret service had me hospitalized that the realization hit. As I was sitting in the dayroom of the hospital a news article came on about the economic summit that was being held that week. The article mentioned that the seven "Heads of State" of the world's seven leading economic powers were meeting to discuss the world's problems. When the phrase "Heads of State" came on something clicked in my head. Weren't there supposed to be seven heads to the beast? Suddenly, it all made sense. The seven heads stood for the seven Heads of State of the economic summit meetings. After all Reagan was one of those heads and he had been wounded.

When I was able to I did some research on the point and found that there was confirmation for this point and refutation of the claim that the Anti-Christ was to come out of the ten nations Common Market to be found in Revelation. In almost every book that I have seen that mentions the European Common Market as the

seat of power for the Anti-Christ I see no mention of the meaning of the seven heads. The passages that report on the nature of the beast as having seven heads are Revelation 12:3 and 13: 1. In Revelation 12:3 the beast has both seven heads and ten horns and the heads wear the Diadems. In Revelation 13:1 the diadems are found on the horns. While this might seem like a minor discrepancy it is very important as in 12:3 the heads are more important. In 13:1 the horns are more important. I believe that the heads of 12:3 represent the true place of power for the Anti-Christ because as we look at the world situation we find that the seven nations of the economic summits wield much more power than the ten nations of the European Common market containing as they do the nations of Japan, Canada, Great Britain, Italy, Germany, France and the United States.

There is further verification of this point to be found in Revelation chapter seventeen verses nine, ten and eleven. "Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits, and they are seven kings . . ." Thus we can see where the seven heads of the beast represent seven kings. These are the seven kings or heads of state of the seven nations that met every year in economic summits.

There is further verification that the ten-nation common market found in Europe is not the seat of the beast also found in chapter seventeen. Verses twelve and thirteen read as follows: "And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings, who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings WITH the beast for one hour. These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the Beast." The ten common market nations had power with the beast and therefore do not represent the beast. That they will have their own kingdom someday is established in this passage. That most likely is in the form of the United Europe that formed in 1992. Thus from these two passages we see that the actual beast is the seven nations that I have mentioned. While the European common market does play a role in the fulfillment of the prophecy it is as a partner with the beast not as the beast itself.

The next topic I'd like to discuss is that concerning the aftermath of the shooting of President Reagan which took place on March 30th of 1981. Once again I often hear in response to my claim that this shooting meets the Biblical requirements for that of the naming of the antichrist that Reagan did not actually die when he was shot.

This is one of the topics wherein the silence that I spoke about earlier as linking THE HUNT FOR RED OCTOBER with The Hunt for Red Dragon comes into play. Just what did happen while President Reagan was in the hospital after being shot by Hinckley? As I remember the events following the shooting I recall a television news report where it said that a newsman witnessed machines being rushed into Reagan's room which are only used when a patient's heart stops. In one

of my first encounters with the secret service I made mention of this fact to the agents who were questioning me. According to them that was just what one newspaper had said.

It was not until I was incarcerated for breaking into the former President's home that I got confirmation of the real events that took place in the hospital. According to one fellow inmate he has spoken directly to a secret service agent who told him that after being shot Reagan's heart did indeed stop for a period of about one minute.

If the President's heart did in fact stop beating during his hospitalization after being shot then he does fit the description found in Revelation of a leader who was slain and came back to life. This fact alone was the start of my campaign against Reagan. Within months after hearing about his wounding I had started my campaign to impeach the Anti-Christ. At first, in fact for almost two years, all that I knew about Reagan and his fitting the prophecy was that he had been resurrected from the dead. Still I was convinced that he was the man and I was determined to get the facts about him out to the public. My first plan of action was to have a T-shirt made up with the slogan Impeach the Anti-Christ written on it. I would wear this T-shirt everywhere that I went. Many people just ignored the shirt. Some people did ask me about its meaning and I gave them all of the information that I had up to that point.

In fact one of my earliest problems was to find the number 666 in something concerning Reagan. In one of the light shows that I was doing at the time a man came up to me and asked where the number 666 was to be found on Reagan. At that time I had a theory that I was afraid to put forward, because it did not fit with the accepted theories about the number that were then popular. Let me relate it to you then go on to explain where the number 666 does come to play in Reagan's life. As we shall see it is written all over it and there are even indications that he knows and accepts it.

First let's look at the place where mention of the number 666 is found in the Bible. It is found in Revelation chapter 13 verse 18. It states: "Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six." When at first I could not find 666 in anything to do with Reagan I came up with this theory. Since Revelation Chapter 13 talks about the number 666 as associated with the number of a man and since it also talks about two beasts that I was to be one of those beasts. The second beast that chapter thirteen talks about is able to pull fire down from heaven in sight of men. (Rev 13:13) This I thought could refer to the fact that I am able to pull light in the form of the Dynamic Light Reflectors down from ceiling lights in front of large audiences. The number 666 would come from the fact that I have three G's in my name. G's look like sixes in both the capital and lower case formations. Even though it would lead many to claim that I was the Anti-Christ I

thought that I should take on the number of the beast in order to go up against the most vile criminal ever to hit the planet.

In the summer of 1983 I learned that I no longer had to play with this tricky concept. For one thing it did not make any sense for the second beast of Revelation chapter thirteen is on the side of the Anti-Christ as later verses point out something that I certainly wasn't. Also I found out that Reagan did in fact bear the number 666 and it was to be found in his name just as the Bible had said. This is another place wherein silence comes into play in the hunt for Red Dragon. One evening I was talking to my cousin Peter about my campaign against Reagan when he mentioned to me

that he had heard that all three of Reagan's names, first, middle and last contained six letters. When I heard this I was elated. Peter, however, could not remember what his middle name was. A few days later I was again talking to a friend of mine named Phil about the campaign to Impeach Reagan for being the Anti-Christ. His brother Howard was in the room at the time. One week later Phil told me that Reagan's middle name was Wilson. It seems that Howard had gone to his Junior high school library and looked up Reagan in the encyclopedia. He told Phil. Phil told me.

The fact that a friend's brother actually had to go to a library and look up the middle name of the President of the United States of America points to the silence that Has under girded all of Reagan's actions as far as concerns his being the Anti-Christ. Ever since I was a child I had known the middle name of the President.

Just think about the following Famous Presidents: Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight David Eisenhower, Lyndon Banes Johnson, John Fitzgerald Kennedy, and Richard Millhouse Nixon. During their terms of Presidency they all used their middle names on a regular basis. Three of them even went by three letter monikers using the first initial of each of their names. These were F.D.R., L.B.J., and of course J.F.K. Even the only two Presidents, whose name was not common knowledge in the past fifty years, let their middle initial be used frequently. These are Harry S. Truman and Gerald R. Ford.

Why this sudden departure from tradition? It was clear that Reagan knew about the link between his name and the number of the beast. To let it be used commonly would certainly have caused some people to start calculating his name as the number of the beast. The Only President of the last fifty years that I did not mention in that last passage was James Earl Carter. At first I must admit that this was just an oversight on my part. Now it becomes clear that there was a reason for this. Jimmy Carter, J.C., bears the same initials as Jesus Christ. As an incumbent President he lost his position to Ronald Wilson Reagan. Jimmy Carter was an honest God fearing man as all of his actions to date have shown. He even now helps the homeless by building them homes, which he does with his bare hands. Compare this to the luxurious lifestyle that Reagan

lead. He had a home in Belair CA one of the most exclusive communities in the world.. He received Outrageous fees for speaking and other engagements. Clearly he lead the life not of a citizen concerned about others but only for himself and his legacy. J.C. vs. R.R. On election day of 1980 both J.C. Jimmy Carter and the teachings of J.C. Jesus Christ, lost. That was just as was prophesized.

I have often been put to the test about my claim that Ronald Wilson Reagan was the Anti-Christ especially now that he is dead. The Question comes up what was the Anti-Christ supposed to do? According to many the Anti-Christ was supposed to rule the world. That is not what the Bible says. In fact what it does say is that: "it was given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them; and authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him." Compare this to what is said about The Second Coming of Christ "And from his mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it he may smite the nations; and He will rule them with a rod of iron." (Rev 19:15).

The difference between these two levels of power is immense. The antichrist has authority over all tribes, people, tongues and nations. In doing research I came across a startling fact. Within the borders of the United States there at least 80 people from every tribe, who speak every language, and are from every nation on earth. Truly the United States is a "melting pot of people." This is in part what I believe the true nature of the level of power that the Anti-Christ is said to have had. Of course his influence was felt worldwide. Contrast this to the power that The Second Coming of Christ is supposed to have. He is actually to rule all nations. Thus, we can see that the one who is actually going to rule the entire world is the Christ not as some have said the Anti-Christ. I have seen verification of this fact in many writings on the topic.

One of the statements that I hear most often when relating the story of how Reagan fits the prophecy, as the Anti-Christ is that: "I don't think he is smart enough to be the Anti-Christ." Let me give credit where credit is due. Ronald Wilson Reagan was a very smart man. He was able to fool the whole world as to the true nature of his being while at the same time openly fulfilling the prophecy. Second Thessalonians chapter 2 verse II says of the world this: "... GOD will send upon them a deluding influence so that they might believe what is false ... " I have often been called deluded by medical authorities when I tell them about my theories. I am only encouraged by the realization that through out history any concept that was radical enough to change the world was at first thought to be crazy by the established powers.

Second Thessalonians chapter two also covers the nature of the man of lawlessness. This I found out in my first National television appearance on the Morton Downey Jr. show. During the show a syndicated religious columnist asked if

any had ever heard of Reagan claiming to be God. This comes from chapter 2 verse 4: “who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called god or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God displaying himself as God.” I recall seeing a segment on HBO’s comedy news broadcast *Not Necessarily the News*, which showed about fifteen or twenty clips of Reagan calling upon the name of God to back his policies.

While he never actually said that he was God he made it seem that way. This was most adequately spelled out during his 1984 campaign for reelection. During the campaign the topic of religion became a surprise issue openly discussed in a manner unprecedented in history. *Newsweek* ran a cover story about the subject. In it it was said about Reagan that he made it seem as if any views opposed to his were unchristian. Only the Democratic vice presidential candidate pointed out the real truth. Geraldine Ferraro said that the policies of Reagan were not those of a good Christian.

Still Reagan through his calls upon God and his name won the majority of the so-called

Christian vote. This points to his power as a salesman and actor. He played the role. The Delusion spoken about in 2 Thessalonians of the masses is that they bought the act from opening to close. A delusion a thought that is not based in any sort of fact whatsoever. As we can see my beliefs about Reagan are clearly not deluded, as there are many such facts around which my theory is based. One of these facts concerns the connection of Reagan to the number 666 in such a manner that it is clear that he and his friends believe in his number openly.

The story of how I found out about this fact really points to the way in which the world, the intelligence that guides this planet, God, works. On March 15th of 1987 I woke up early in the morning and made a call to the Newark branch of the Secret Service in New Jersey. I told them that I was going to kill President Reagan. I also gave them my correct name and address and told them to come for me. This all stemmed from the fact that on the night before I was studying the Revelation. I came across this passage. “And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshipped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire which burns with brimstone.” (Rev 19:20)

I had never really paid much attention to this passage before. That night I didn’t get much sleep. After I had called the Secret Service I waited as they said that it would take about an hour for the agents to arrive. I was nervous and went outside to smoke a cigarette. As I was smoking I just casually happened to open the mailbox, in it was a letter for me. What the letter contained was the information that I needed to keep me going and it could not possibly have come at a more convenient time.

The letter was from a woman named Maria with whom I had been in Drug rehab in 1986. In rehab I had shown her a copy of the manuscript for my first book on this topic entitled *Impeach the Anti-Christ*. I had never heard from her before and was glad to get the letter. While we were in Rehab Maria and one of her friends had made a picture for me. It was a picture of a Red Dragon with a picture of Reagan for the head. In the letter Maria related that she had been reading one of those rag newspapers when she came across this article. It was headlined, *Present for Prez*. The clipping contained the picture of a large house. It said that a house had been bought for then President Reagan to live in when he retired from office. It was bought by friends of the President. It then went on to mention that the address of the house was 666 St. Cloud. When the Secret Service arrived I was hotter than hell. This information was all that I needed to get me going. After they had questioned me they thought that I needed hospitalization. I did not want to go. So they threatened to arrest me. Reluctantly I went and spent the next five months in Marlboro Psychiatric Hospital in Marlboro New Jersey.

The whole incident shows how God works in my life. As if by design I received the information in the mail just minutes after I had called to let the Secret Service know that I was mad as hell and was not going to take it anymore. The prior statement “I’m mad as hell and I’m not going to take it anymore” comes from the movie *Network*. In it there is an enlightened preacher known as the Mad Prophet of the Airwaves. I have often likened myself unto him, as some of the things that he said were radical yet he attracted a massive following. So large that he became a threat to the powers that be. In the end he was killed in an on-air assassination. While I hope that the same fate does not befall me, I do hope to attract a large following just as he did.

The way in which I was miraculously saved by the mail that day is just one of the many times that I have come across information in a strange manner. Almost two years after I had heard about Reagan’s house number being 666 the story finally made big news. It was reported in several sources that I know of including: *People*, *The Daily News* in New York and *Spy Magazine*. By the time the news hit the major magazines however the Reagan’s had already arranged to take off the sting value of the story by having the number changed to 668. This Nancy has said was indeed due to the connection between the number and the Devil. If only he could change his name so easily there would no longer be a need to carry on the campaign against him. The fact remains that despite the fact that the house number was changed his name; Ronald Wilson Reagan still bears the Mark of the Beast.

Notice that in the last sentence I said that his name bore the “mark” not number of the beast. I said this, as it is part of the clarification of the interpretation of the prophecy that this book is all about. The term Mark of the Beast comes from

chapter thirteen of Revelation. According to current accepted doctrine it is to be a stamp or tattoo of the number 666 written on the forehead or right hand of all of the antichrist's followers. There is another widely spread view that somehow the mark will be linked to the electronic industry. Mainly this theory says that the electronic supermarket registers and the universal bar code; the little white box with the black stripes found on most packages today, will add up to the number 666.

In order to get a clear understanding of how that passage is to be properly interpreted we will have to look at the King James version of the Bible for when making the New American Standard Bible its writers suffered from the same misinterpretation as have most other scholars who study and report on the prophecy. In the New American Standard Bible the passage reads as this; "And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand, or on their forehead, and he provides that no one should be able to buy or sell, except the one who has the mark, either the name of the beast or the number of his name." (Rev 0:16-17) In the King James version of the Bible these same verses read as follows: "and he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads; And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast or the number of his name." It is important to note that in The King James Version they say that the mark was in, not on, their foreheads. This could stand for two very different but Biblically significant points. The first is that the number is hidden in their minds. As we noted very few people during his terms of office knew that Reagan's middle name was Wilson. It is this fact that gives him the number of the Beast. Their knowing about the rest of his name but not the middle one could be said to constitute a hidden number in their foreheads. This brings us to the second point that I'd like to make regarding the mark of the Beast. It is this, if we look at the two verses they say that no man could buy or sell unless they had the mark "or" the name of the Beast. It would be hard to argue that anyone did not know the name of the President of the United States of America during Reagan's terms in office. Around the world his name was carried especially after he was wounded by Hinckley.

In his book *The Language Crystal* author Lawrence William Lyons points out several facts concerning the Mark of the Beast that seem to indicate that Reagan knew about the number and was trying to fulfill the prophecy on a more conventional level in a more or less open way. These are some of the facts that Lawrence presents. First off, in his first televised speech to the nation after taking office Reagan mentioned the number 666 as the cost in dollars that government regulations had added to the cost of a new automobile. This would fit in to the mold of no man buying or selling, as the automobile industry is the largest in the country. Everyone is effected by the price of cars in some way or another. The second fact

that he points out is that Reagan's first budget called for 666 billion dollars in government revenue. Again this figure fits the talk of Revelation.

Lawrence William Lyons is perhaps the best Beast hunter in the world beside myself. In *The Language Crystal* he not only names Reagan as the Beast of 666 but he goes on to explain the nature of the metaphor of Armageddon. It is quite mystical and although we do have differing views on some of the specifics in the fulfillment of the prophecy, on the fundamental point about Reagan fulfilling the Biblical role of the Beast, we agree.

There are several other facts that Lawrence points to concerning the number of the Beast as they relate to Reagan including the point about Reagan's house number being 666 before Nancy had it changed. So as not to steal his thunder I'll let anyone who is really interested get the book it promises very interesting reading.

In my first book on this topic I pointed to several supernatural signs that also point to Reagan as the antichrist. I will relate those here also so as to save you the trouble of buying that first book.

The way in which I found out about some of these facts also points to the nature of this hunt. Some of the signs relate to lottery numbers, which according to theory at least, are randomly selected numbers. That would mean that any coincidence involving them would have to be from a higher power. The co-incidences involving lottery numbers in the case of the Hunt for Red Dragon are so numerous and telling that in this situation one has to call them omens.

In the spring of 1983 I went to a nightclub that I had never been to before. As per usual I brought the reflectors and was wearing my T-shirt, which said Ronald Wilson Reagan 666 on it. One of the patrons saw the shirt and said that he had seen the same thing in an article in *Overthrow* magazine. At first I didn't believe him but he said that if I gave him my name and address he would send me a copy of that article. I did and about three weeks later an article came in the mail from this man. The title of the article was *Mark of the Beast*. In it it detailed how a man had seen on inauguration day another man carrying sign and screaming about Ronald Wilson Reagan bearing the number 666.

To say the least this information boosted my confidence as now I had a document saying the same thing that I had found out through my cousin and my friend. The article went on to say further that on Election Day of 1980 the winning lottery number in New Jersey's daily lottery, the pick three, was 666. At first All I realized was that it was the Election Day of a man with the number 666 in his name. Later I came to realize that there was further omen value to be found in that sign, as New Jersey is my home state.

Now I realize that not only was God trying to get across the point that Reagan did in fact bear the number 666 but that I being from New Jersey was indeed the one who was supposed to go up against

him. The fact that the number came out on Election Day of 1980 was only one of the lottery omens on that day. I found out on the Saturday after his re-election that on Election Day of 1980 666 was the winning lottery number in not only one but in two states. In the state of Maryland one of the states that surrounds Washington D.C. 666 was also the winning lottery number on that day. How I found out about this is one of the real wonders in the Hunt for Red Dragon.

After his re-election I prayed for a sign to let me know if I should continue my campaign against Reagan. What I got was much more than I bargained for. My girlfriend at the time Darlene had a friend who had just moved to Maryland a few weeks before the election. The weekend after the re-election Darlene went down to visit her friend. It was Darlene's first trip to Maryland. Darlene, knowing all about my campaign, was surprised when she saw in two Maryland Newspapers the same story. They were about how Maryland had lost 5.3 million dollars in the lottery because on the Saturday after his re-election 666 was the winning lottery number in the state again for the first time since it came out on Election Day of 1980.

It seems that in the state of Maryland people were all playing the same hunch. The whole week of the re-election the number 666 sold out well before the usual deadline. Over 18,000 people won on the day that the number came out. The reason that they played the number was because in Maryland at least people knew about Reagan having the Mark of the Beast in his name. They were all betting that the same thing that happened in 1980 would happen again in 1984. It did. When Darlene brought the articles home I hung them as I had with the first article about lottery numbers on the wall. Every time that I had a doubt that I was on the right trail I would only have to look above my desk and there was proof direct from God that the Beast was truly Ronald Wilson Reagan.

Since being incarcerated for the break-in into Reagan's home I have found out about another lottery indication that came out on Election Day of 1980. This I learned from an inmate who goes by the name of Jesse James. Jesse told me that his aunt had won 25,000 dollars with a lottery ticket that ended with the number 666 back in Rhode Island on Election Day of 1980. According to him she even appeared on the Phil Donahue show after the fact to explain the event and take a look at some of the signs concerning the connection between Reagan and the number. I only wish that I had seen that show.

Jesse became very interested in the topic and related to me a slew of facts concerning the connection between Reagan and the number. Since at this point in time I have no way of verifying these omens I will relate them only as they may be true. The first one is that Ronald Reagan's first son Michael was born on June sixth at six o'clock in the morning. This fact if true is very telling as Reagan's first son was adopted. If Reagan selected his child on the basis of his birth date this would be a good indication that He knows about the number and accepts it.

Another of the facts that Jesse related to me was that Reagan's first divorce was the 666th among Hollywood celebrities. How or where he learned about this is uncertain to me. I did ask Jesse if all of these facts were verified and he assured me that they were. The last fact that he told me about I will save for the chapter Image of the Beast as it is very much related to that topic.

There are also several anagrams that point to the nature of the Beast as personified by Ronald Wilson Reagan. An anagram for those of you who don't know is where all of the letters in a name translate into a coherent saying. For example an anagram for Michael Jackson is Cancel his jam OK. As we go through the prophecy we shall see how these different anagrams play their role in the fulfillment of the prophecy.

The first anagram I found out about through an acquaintance at a nightclub where I used to do my show. It is this; an anagram for the words Ronald Wilson Reagan is Insane Anglo Warlord. If you take a pencil and line up all the letters in both sets of words you will find that they match up exactly with no letters left over.

The second anagram I made up myself. It comes from the Biblical chapter in which we found the name for Reagan, Red Dragon. Revelation chapter 12 says this in verse seven: "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. And the dragon and his angels waged war." As I got into the nature of the fulfillment of the prophecy through various word games it became clear to me that I should learn how to make anagrams. At first it was very difficult. As I progressed I found out an easy way of doing them. Just look for words that are appropriate to the topic about which you want to make an anagram. Then look for these words in the name, which you wish to use. If you are lucky you will come up with some appropriate anagrams which relate to the name that you chose. This is the one that I found for Ronald Reagan, which best fits, the prophecy. "I ran old war on angels" translates to Ronald Wilson Reagan.

There are several more anagrams that point to the nature of the Reagan Presidency. The first one that I shall tell you about relates to the Iran affair. Simply it is this: Ronald Wilson Reagan translates to "sold angle on Iran war." This would make sense as all of the country bought the President's story about the events surrounding the Iran Contra affair.

In the King James Version of the Bible 2 Thessalonians 2:11 says; "And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie." Another anagram for Ronald Wilson Reagan is "Slang word, ran on a lie." Revelation chapter thirteen verse says in pertinent part: "and on his heads blasphemous names." These anagrams represent the names spoken about in the opening verse of the Beast Chapter.

In 1990 I met a man whose name was Rolando Renaga. Rolando and I went to

the same outpatient program in Los Angeles. Rolando told me a story about some events that had happened to him during the course of his so-called illness. It seems that the number 666 mysteriously appeared on his forehead one night. He was needless to say very frightened. He told his counselors about the incident. According to him the image of the number stayed there for some time. I asked if he had any pictures of this mark but he replied in the negative. We must remember that he suffered from what is called mental illness. Nevertheless that the story was told to me by him is significant as one anagram for Rolando Renaga is "0' Ronald Reagan."

The name Reagan is also linked to the Devil in the movie *The Exorcist*. A lot of you can remember this movie as in it there is a scene in which the girl who is possessed by the devil spins her head completely around and spits out green vomit at the priest who is trying to rid her of the demon that possessed her. In that movie the girl's name was Reagan.

That Reagan knew about the number is also pointed out by the fact that his Santa Barbara Ranch that he held all the while he was in office is to be found in Diablo Canyon. The word Diablo stands for Devil in Spanish. Devil's Canyon.

I also learned about another indication of the delusion that this man has pulled on the world quite by accident. One day while waiting for a bus I happened to see a piece of paper lying on the sidewalk. Not having anything to do but wait for the bus I picked it up. It was a newspaper article from the *National Enquirer* about Bob Newhart's last show. According to the article, in the show, Newhart was going to die and go to heaven. There he was to meet God. According to the article the producers were looking for someone to play the role of God. One of their leading candidates for the job was none other than the man who set himself up as God here on earth; Ronald Wilson Reagan. I never did see the last Newhart show but whoever played the role was up against some stiff competition.

Some people have said to me that since there was no world war that Reagan does not fulfill the prophecy as foretold in the Revelation. The truth of the matter is that the antichrist is really locked in battle with the Christ in order to fulfill the prophecy. That the world has not seen Armageddon is simply not true. The 1991 war in the Gulf is proof of that. Just how the war was lead by the antichrist we will see in later chapters.

There is one verse that would also lead one to believe that Reagan was not the antichrist. It is a verse that puts a limit on the amount of time that he has to rule. Revelation chapter thirteen verse five says in part: ". . . and authority to act for forty-two months was given to him." Of course Reagan was in power for much more than forty-two months as far as the powers of the Presidency given to him by the Constitution of the United States are concerned. The prophecy however does

not deal in man-made laws. On July 4th of 1984 exactly forty-two months after he took power I made a declaration or rather should I say a Proclamation that effectively removed him from power as far as the laws of God are concerned. This Proclamation I made at the Melody Bar in New Brunswick N.J. at approximately ten P.M. on that evening. Although I do not have a copy of the words that I spoke I'm fairly sure that the records of the Secret Service or some other agency that was investigating me at the time will contain those records.

That brings me to the next point that I wish to make about how Ronald Wilson Reagan fulfills the prophecy concerning the coming of the antichrist. This concerns the breaking of a pact with Israel. According to what I have read on the topic of the coming of the antichrist there is one concrete action that he is to take and that is the breaking of a pact with the newly formed State of Israel. As we have seen apart from his having authority over all of the different ethnic groups on the planet the antichrist does nothing but make war with the angels. The pact that he broke with Israel was when he authorized the United States to start talks with the P.L.O. just one month before he was to leave office. This is just what is said about the topic in my readings. The last act of the anti Christ is this pact breaking. This Ronald Wilson Reagan did just as foretold.

What then of his power now that he is out of office and suffers from Alzheimer's disease? In fact, Robin Quivers of the Howard Stern Show once asked me "Would the devil give his minion Alzheimer's disease." The assumption is, I guess, that Satan would not allow his minion to suffer from Alzheimer's disease. As I see it, Reagan is reaping the reward of his actions. The Bible has an entire passage devoted to the topic. It even was made into a very popular song during the 1960's. I have reprinted that passage below and afterwards will give you my reason for placing it here at this particular point in the book.

(Eccl 3:1) To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

(Eccl 3:2) A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;

(Eccl 3:3) A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

Eccl 3:4) A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

(Eccl 3:5) A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;

(Eccl 3:6) A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

(Eccl 3:7) A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

(Eccl 3:8) A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

As I look at the situation there was a time to hate Reagan. That time was when he was in power and doing and saying all kinds of things that lead us to the situation in which we now find ourselves. The time for hatred of all kinds has come to an end. Even I who hated the man enough to at one point in time to attempt to kill him can feel some compassion. Yet, Reagan believed in vengeance and a vengeful God. This was most evident in his attack on Libya and the Libyan president's palace. That attack that was in response to our own military's violation of Libya's claimed territorial waters was in direct contradiction to most people's notion of war.

In that attack the Libyan president's daughter died. When questioned about it, Reagan's response was something like: "I didn't know he had a daughter." My higher power obviously felt that Reagan should not leave this earth and die without knowing some pain

and confusion. Also, so as to leave no doubt about Reagan's nature in the minds of the people, his God sent him into a living hell. Make no mistake about it, that disease is a living hell.

I too may someday suffer from this disease. I hope to live so long as to make this a real possibility. So the time for throwing stones has passed. Justice has been carried out by a higher power than I to the physical body and mind of the antichrist. To everything there is a season. At one point in time I wanted Reagan to die, in fact was willing to risk my own life in order to make it happen.

The fact that many of you are just learning about the subject after the completion of the first half of the prophecy is certainly no fault of mine. Ever since 1981 I have been trying to get out all of the facts concerning the coming of the Anti-Christ; Ronald Wilson Reagan. I have devoted all of my time and resources to exposing him to the public. The general mass media and its commentators, along with the religious press have to take blame for the lack of information on the nature of the former President. Also to blame are all of the world's clergy from the most famous and popular to the least known. Not one of them to the best of my knowledge has taken up the fight against the Anti-Christ. The really sad part of this mess is that they have even refused to give the slightest consideration to the topic. This in an age when all of them are preaching about the end times and how these times fit that description as found in the Bible. One is forced to ask did they miss the shooting of Reagan in the media. I think not. The truth is that the "Great Communicator" used his skills in manipulation to fool the leaders of our times into complacency.

Now that he is out of power there may be more of an examination into his true nature by the clergy but I doubt it. There is a saying that goes that forced with the choice to change their thinking in light of new information or prove that in spite of all the evidence to the contrary that they were right most people get busy working

on the proof. Reagan is more powerful now than ever. His policies shaped the Bush administration's policies and are having an adverse effect on the environment. When I speak about environment I am speaking about the cultural as well as physical environment. Environment is one of my prime areas of interest as my major in college was International Environmental Public Policy Analysis.

It was the man who was Reagan's first chief enforcer of environmental policies who tipped the world as to the outlook that his administration took on the topic of the prophecies. According to James Watt, Reagan's first Secretary of the Interior, there would not be many generations left to protect the environment for, according to the prophecies.

Reagan himself admitted to being a believer in the prophecies of the end times many times before the press. Although he did not believe that anyone was brave enough to make war against him as he noted when he said that he "never said that we should plan according to Armageddon." As he found out on July Fourth of 1990, as if he didn't know sooner, I was willing to risk my life in exchange for getting the word out about him.

I began writing this book while in prison on July 4<sup>th</sup> 1991, exactly one year to the day after breaking into Ronald Reagan's house. The year is now 2006 and nothing in the intervening years has caused me to change or doubt my original prognosis. In fact, there have been many more signs to come about that indicate that I am correct in my assessment of the situation.

Many people are willing to challenge the whole hypothesis of this book, due to the fact that, Reagan didn't actually destroy the world and actually was a good president for many people. Early on in this campaign there appeared in *The Christian Century* newspaper an article by Carroll Simcox entitled: *Is Anyone Good enough to be the Antichrist?* According to the prophecy as interpreted by many evangelists, this man has to be so good that he fools everyone. In my many dealings with *The Secret Service*, I found out that Ronald Reagan was so good that he did not even curse. I guess that in their eyes he was good enough to be named; as the antichrist.

I take issue with the whole theory that it is actually the antichrist that is to take over the world peacefully. My reason is simple. How can one take issue with a man of peace? If the desired outcome of the Bible is a world at peace, and someone achieves this worldwide peace peacefully how could anyone say that he is actually the bad guy? Remember Jesus was the Prince of Peace. My guess

and the theory that I am going to put forth is that, as we will see in the opening passage of the next chapter he should be judged by the fruits (results) of his actions. I say that, as we shall see I intend to be just that man, the man who brings about world peace, peacefully. That is what the Bible says of the Second Coming of Christ; again I am to rule the world with my rod of iron.

This seems to be typical American logic, respect that which destroys and achieves peace through war. That is the doublespeak of the book 1984 by George Orwell; "War is peace." Remember that Ronald Reagan was the president of the United States in the year 1984. Only Christ would be able to accomplish the task of achieving world peace peacefully and if you take a look at the prophecy and the descriptions of the players as found in the book of Daniel chapter 11 there is no indication one way or the other as to which of them is actually the good guy or which one is the bad guy. In fact it is very difficult to keep the kings of Daniel chapter 11 straight as the passage shifts back and forth between the various kings at a rapid pace. Even I get confused as to which king is which.

As I said earlier I look at the prophecy from the point of view as one of the players and not a passive observer. As I look at the prophecy the only indication that this king is the bad guy is that he does not desire women. That would make me this king as described by the book of Daniel for as I see it all of the other players are actually married. What then does the Bible actually say of homosexuality in the latter days? As we will see later on the answer may surprise you.

This king actually succeeds in his mission single-handedly but comes to an end. This is an Islamic outlook on the nature of the being of the Second Coming as this king dies a natural death as does the Second Coming of Christ as found in that religion. As we will see in the two-edged sword my taking on this role can cut both ways. It may lead to my success or it might kill me. My guess is that it probably will do both. Yet as we shall also see in that chapter I am supposed to speak boldly not being in fear of what others might do to me. Such is my cross..

Finally, I am going to go out on a limb and do something that according to the rules of prophecy interpretation is taboo. The prediction that I made in the first version of this book actually came to pass upon Reagan's death. Revelation 13:17 states His wife and several others lobbied to have his image put on American currency. Talk was to put in on the ten dollar bill or the dime. If this does actually happen then yet another part of the prophecy will have come into physical manifestation. It is hard to imagine "buying or selling" without using a dime or a ten dollar bill, at least here in America.

Actually it is worse than even I imagined when I first wrote this chapter. In 2016 there actually will be legal tender in America bearing the Image of the Beast. It will be a dollar coin with Reagan's picture on it that has come about as a result of Congress having passed the presidential dollar coin act in which every former president will have their image on a circulating dollar coin. Imagine if inflation keeps up at its current rate? The dollar coin may have the approximate value of today's quarter. Many people will stubbornly use it no doubt in spite of the fact that by 2016 everyone on earth will know better. That is if I do my job properly.

You can help and save your family an eternity of grief. It is this prescription

that sends people into the lake of fire and brimstone. Using the currency of the beast will condemn you. If I am correct this may be just the thing the Bible is talking about.

My cure is for people to get a credit or debit card and direct deposit along with a paypal account. And if you are really into the Bible you will do what it says in Revelation 3:18. Which is only one number away from Revelation 13:18 which speaks of the number of the Beast

Well there you have it. Ronald Wilson Reagan is the Red Dragon also known as the antichrist. The counting of his name is totally in line with what Revelation Chapter thirteen has to say about his name. Did you think that God would let his prophecy go unfulfilled? I know that I won't. The chance of all these things happening in events surrounding a man who is not in fact the antichrist is almost doesn't exist. This is especially true in a time when all of the other events concerning the prophecy are coming true. It is time that the world wakes up to reality. Not simply man's reality but the reality of God's word and the truth of his prophecy

## FALSE PROPHETS

“Beware of the false prophets, who come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are ravenous wolves. You will know them by their fruits. Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes, nor figs from thistles are they? Even so, every good tree bears good fruit; but the bad tree bears bad fruit. A good tree cannot produce bad fruit, nor can a bad tree produce good fruit. Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. So then, you will know them by their fruits.”

(Matthew 7:15-20)

Revelation thirteen talks about two beasts as we have seen. The second of these two beasts is known commonly as the false prophet. There are several passages that talk about false prophets to be found in the Bible. Another of them is this one, also found in Matthew: “And many false prophets will arise and will mislead many.” (Mat 24: 11) The term false prophet is found again in 2 Peter, there it says: “But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be false teachers among you, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of truth will be maligned; and in their greed they will exploit you with false words (2 Peter 2:1-3) There are other passages that talk about false prophets but I think that the above three give you a flavor of their nature. The point to be made is that in addition to the legendary False Prophet of Revelation thirteen there are to be many others.

Many of these people are well known preachers with their own worldwide television ministries. The scandals of the late 1980’s were the first glimpse that the majority of Christians got into the true nature of many of its most renowned leaders. As was said in 2 Peter they exploited the people with their greed.

First there was the Oral Roberts scandal wherein he said that the Lord had spoken to him and he would die if he did not raise millions of dollars. His followers came through and he was, according to him, miraculously saved. Did the Lord God talk to Oral? Maybe but I’m sure that his greed played a part in the scam.

Next we have the Jim Bakker scandal. First it was a sexual scandal where he was caught paying off a secretary to keep quiet about an interlude that they supposedly had had. It turned out that when they investigated him, he and his church had bilked thousands of followers out of their money by promising shares in a leisure community that they could vacation in every year. Instead of spending the money to build the place he spent millions of dollars providing himself and Tammy Faye with all kinds of luxuries including gold bathroom fixtures.

I met Jim Bakker after I broke into the Reagan home while undergoing a psychiatric examination at the Federal Prison Hospital in Rochester, Minnesota. I explained to him my theories about Reagan being the antichrist and myself being the Second Coming of Christ. This took place one night during a current affairs class that was being held there. The moderator of the meeting asked Jim for an opinion of my theories. He said that he could not comment because the Bureau of Prisons had put a restriction on his having any thing to do with religion while he was there. If we could have spoken at length about my theories I wonder what he would have said.

Then there was what I consider the most interesting of all the scandals. It involved Jimmy Swaggart who was caught with a prostitute purveying pornography. What he did was nothing to speak about really. What made the whole thing bad was that it was him that preached so vehemently against Bakker when he was going through his own sexual scandal. There is nothing worse than hypocrisy. Practice what you preach is the saying that covers the Jimmy Swaggart story. His scandal was particularly disturbing to me because during the hospitalization when I had learned about the seven heads of the beast being the seven heads of state of the western economic alliance, I had seen him on television. He was talking about the prophecy and how it had all been fulfilled. At one point he said: "Come now Lord Jesus."

I was totally in the spirit and only wished I could have told him that there was no longer a reason to wait. The experience brought tears to my eyes. When he got busted I was very sympathetic. If only he did not say all of those bad things about all of the people here on earth who are simply trying to get by and enjoy some of life's simple pleasures which he was, yet getting so upset when anyone else did. I remember him crying out to me when he got busted in front of a worldwide audience. He asked for forgiveness. Jimmy I forgive you. If only he knew that the thing that he needed to be forgiven for was not the incident with the prostitute, but rather the thing with Bakker, only then would I truly believe he had learned his lesson.

During the final days of the Reagan administration I was beset with what was probably the biggest personal disappointment made by any of the television evangelists. Reverend Robert Schuller had always been my favorite television minister. His possibility thinking theory had been a corner stone of my own thinking. For instance; In one of his shows he gave the ten commandments for possibility thinking. In the program he said that Jesus had been the world's greatest possibility thinker. It was that level of thinking that I have always strived to attain. According to all of my reading of the Bible, in particular Revelation it was possible for an ordinary man to be The Second Coming of Christ. What's more I felt both chosen and needing of that level of power. I did as he suggested and imagined the possibility of what I could do for mankind if I achieved my goals.

Just try to understand my disappointment when on the night before the inauguration of George Bush to succeed Ronald Reagan I saw Schuller sitting right next to the man against whom I had put so much effort. That's right, at one of the former President's going away parties that was televised that night, Schuller was sitting next to Reagan.

I tried not to hold a grudge. After all I was the one in charge of the war against Reagan. I had never bothered to send any of these men my writings on the topic. That is a mistake that I will not repeat with this book. Still I had a hard time letting go of my personal hurt. Somehow I thought that he had known about me from some of his own sources. My mother and I had even made a pilgrimage to the Crystal Cathedral. To this day, I have not watched a single minute, of the Hour of Power. Until then the program had always recharged my batteries.

Next we have the Jerry Falwell fiasco. According to him the only thing we know about the antichrist is that he is Jewish and that he comes from the Middle East. I guess that Jerry actually never took a look at his Bible. This news came out well after I had been on the Howard Stern show so there is no mistake as to what this was. This was a wag the tail of the dog maneuver designed to throw off other less serious beast hunters. As we can see the Bible gives us plenty of signs to look for in order to determine who the antichrist is and Ronald Wilson Reagan fulfills them all.

The television evangelists are not the only preachers that have been false prophets. In fact, all preachers who have not taken up the cause against Reagan, are guilty of falling into this trap. When my first book was in the manuscript stage, I sent a copy of it to the President of the organization, which monitors television preaching. I talked to this man; he was not overly enthusiastic about my manuscript. Just after the book was published, for some reason, I picked up a copy of a morning newspaper. In it was a story of how Reagan had been introduced as President Wilson by this organization. It struck me as funny because I did not know who did the introduction. Perhaps my book had struck a nerve in someone in the organization, who, was trying to let me know that the word was out about his middle name being Wilson.

The way I found that story in the Newark Star Ledger that day, is yet another example of how the "force" works in my life, as I usually never read the newspaper. On the morning in question, I got to work early and something told me to buy a newspaper. I debated about it in my mind for a while. Somehow I knew ahead of time, that there was going to be something worth reading in the paper. The reason I chose the Star Ledger over the New York Times was because at that time the Star Ledger only cost a dime. I felt that it would be a waste of money to spend a larger portion of my lunch money than that, on a paper, if my hunch was wrong. As it turned out, all I had to do was open the paper to page three, behold there was the picture of Ron and Nancy with the above story under it; I am relating this story in

this chapter as it is an example of true prophecy as opposed to a false one.

I too, am not immune to making false prophecy. I found out with my first book. I mistakenly identified Pope John Paul II, as the specific false prophet spoken about in Revelation Chapter thirteen. I did cover myself by saying that it was possible to make a

mistake in identifying this particular individual. My reasons for choosing to name the Pope as the false prophet was because of the nature of the prophecy. It is such that the false prophet plays a major role in the fulfillment of the prophecy. Without him many of the sayings of Revelation the prophecy, could not be fulfilled. Secondly, Pope John Paul II has met with Reagan a few times and never questioned his true identity. Finally, throughout my study of the prophecy, the Pope's name kept coming up as the antichrist. I knew that the antichrist was Reagan, but my conscious strongly urged me to include the Pope as a false prophet as well. At that time I was slightly unfamiliar with the words of Matthew, that tells how to identify the false prophets by their works. In his defense let me state that apart from some misguided policies about such things as contraception and sexuality, within the bounds of his authority, the Pope's actions have not been nearly as detrimental to the world as the man that I now realize is the false prophet of Revelation thirteen; George Bush.

Clarity on my part did not come until after Reagan was out of office. I knew that it would be a hard sell to convince people that Reagan was the antichrist without power anymore. As usual when a problem arises with certain parts of the interpretation of the prophecy, I read through Revelation. There I found the following passage which when interpreted enlightened me of the false prophet identity.

This is one of those instances when we have to go to the King James Version of the Bible for a clear understanding of the passage's meaning. Revelation chapter thirteen verse twelve reads as follows: "And he exerciseth all of the power of the beast before him, and causeth all the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed." The beast whose deadly wound was healed is of course Reagan. According to the interpreted versions of the bible the words before him are interpreted to mean in his presence. I would argue that this is a misinterpretation of the true meaning of these words. The reason I would argue is that although it is true that the words before him could mean in front of him specially. They could also mean in front of him temporally or in time. This opinion is backed up later in the passage when it refers to the other beast or the antichrist as the "first" beast.

The reason that this man would be George Bush is that he is the only man who currently "exercises all the power of the first beast." The power of the first beast

was the power of the Presidency of the United States of America. In January of 1989, George Bush succeeded Reagan to that position thereby assuming all of the same powers that Reagan had as the Antichrist.

The Bible tells us however that we would know the false prophets by their “fruits.” It is really the actions of George Bush during his years in office that give us unmistakable evidence, that he is indeed the false prophet of Revelation thirteen.

Let us take a look at some of the “fruits” that he produced in his years in office.

The first “bad Fruit” was new taxes. In the year of 1990 congress passed and the President signed into law a bill authorizing new taxes on items such as cigarettes and alcohol. This after making the bold and often quoted statement during his election campaign: “Read my lips, no new taxes.” The Bible speaks to this very issue saying that a man who would make such a statement is of evil. The verses that I am referring to come from Matthew Chapter 5 Verses 33-37 state: “Again you have heard that the ancients were told, ‘You shall not make false vows, but shall fulfill your vows to the Lord.’ But I say unto you make no oath at all, either by heaven, for it is the throne of God, or by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet, or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the Great King. ‘Nor shall you make an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black.’ But let your statement be yes, yes or no, no; anything beyond these is of evil.” George Bush really put his foot in his mouth with the read my lips comment. Are not the lips a part of the head? And what about meaning what you say? These things used to mean something. Obviously not to George Bush.

The next Bad fruit that he produced was the War with Saddam Hussein. Many people have accused Hussein of being the Anti-Christ based upon the prophecies of Nostradamus. One of Nostradamus’ prophecies was that an antichrist would come from the Middle East during the latter 1980’s. Although the

timing was off the place was right on the money. However if Nostradamus was right, then the Bible was wrong; something of a contradiction in terms as the antichrist is a Biblical figure.

The most interesting thing about the Gulf War, was when it started. My breaking into the Reagan House was on July 4th of 1990. On August 2nd of 1990, less than one-month later, Iraqi troops invaded Kuwait. Was it possible that Saddam Hussein had heard about the break-in and was willing to start the war of Armageddon? If my memory about geography serves me correctly the Plain of Armageddon is in of all places Iraq. I said the “plain” of Armageddon, because Armageddon is a location, like the Great Salt Flats found in the United States. Many people are still of the notion that Armageddon is the name of the final Battle of the world. It is. The name however is taken from its location, which is taken from the word Megiddo which was the original name for the “plain” of Armageddon.

It was during the Gulf war, that George Bush fulfilled another part of the

prophecy that points to him as the false prophet. It is the part about the false prophet performing miracles in front of the world. Revelation Thirteen Verse Thirteen says: "And he performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men." During the war one of the great miracles of the United States forces was its ability to down Iraqi Scud missiles with our own Patriot missiles over the skies of Israel. The pictures of these missiles falling down from the sky or "heaven", were shown on Network television here in the United States, and I'm sure around the world. When the missiles were shot down, they fell to earth in a bursting ball of flame. It was a spectacular sight, especially when they were shot down at night. This bringing fire out of the sky, was exactly what was said that the false prophet would do. George Bush as "Commander in Chief" of the United States forces, was directly responsible for this "miracle."

What of George Bush's Kinder, Gentler Nation? As his war on drugs continued, I saw many people locked up with me, for merely fighting on the other side. I relate to many of them as if they were indeed prisoners of war. In fact, while in

prison, I heard a very strange theory that I will relate to you now, as it may have some merit. Basically the theory goes as this. During all of Ronald Reagan's Years in office, it was really George Bush who was calling the shots. According to one version of the theory, it was Bush who was directly or indirectly responsible for the shooting that wounded Reagan. Supposedly John Hinckley's father and George Bush were more than mere acquaintances. I was supposed to get a detailed account of these points from another inmate but I was transferred to another institution before the necessary arrangements could be made.

I tend to discount the actual validity of such statements, because of what the Bible says; "A Disciple is never above his master." If, as we have seen, Reagan is the Antichrist, then, even when Bush was President, Reagan was still calling the shots. That is if the foregoing is not true.

Now that his son is in power all that I have stated before is even more applicable. In two very interesting books about the Bushes the tale is told of all of their crimes. This time I am not talking about political crimes. I am talking about crimes of greed. According to a well-researched book; *The Dark Alliance*, Gary Webb documents arms for cocaine to turn into crack to sell in the inner cities in order to arm the Nicaraguan Contras. These conspiracies lead to the incarceration of a million black males by one route or another. Other crimes enumerated in; *The CIA, The Mob and George Bush* tell of the savings and loan scandal that the Bushes were part of. I have a hunch that the Internet virus that happened just after the announcement of the junior Bush's drunken driving arrest was in part to cover up their trail.

The final point that I want to make about George Bush fulfilling the role of the false prophet is more of an omen than anything else. In the first passage that opened this chapter there is this line: “Grapes are not gathered from thorn bushes.” As I looked at this line I saw the word bushes. I knew that I could get George Bush’s last name from this sentence if I wanted to. So I decided to play around with the words and see what I could come up with. What I came up with surprised even me, but as in all of the prophecy it rings true. Remember that the Beast exists as a seven-headed thing with ten horns.

What I came up with after making an anagram out of this sentence speaks to the very nature of the passage. The passage speaks about reaping fruits. Good fruits are gathered from good trees. The fruit that I came up with is this one, and it is juicy. With it I will end this chapter. An anagram for the phrase “Grapes are not gathered from thorn Bushes.” is: “Ten horns are formed, that raps George Bush.”



## THE WHORE OF BABYLON

“Come we going chant down Babylon one more time.”  
Bob Marley

The late Bob Marley was probably next to Harry Belafonte, Jamaica’s most widely known singer. He often sang songs about the Great City of Babylon. To Marley as well as many other Jamaicans, “The United States“ represented the City of Babylon, which is spoken about in the latter chapters of Revelation. The description of Babylon found in those chapters does indeed fit the description of the United States. Therein it describes a powerful country whose wealth and power influenced the entire world. According to Revelation however, the power of that country will be ended at the time of Christ’s return.

The character of the Whore of Babylon is that of a woman who rules this nation. She, among other things, causes the kings of the earth to commit immorality with her. Just what does this mean, and who is this Character? According to my early research on this character, I came up with the name of Nancy Reagan. This was basically because of the link between her and Ronald Reagan and the Beast. Revelation Chapter 17 Verse 9 states: “the seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits.” As we have seen, the seven heads of state of the economic summits are the seven heads of revelation. That the woman sits on those heads is a clue to the power of Nancy Reagan. It is well known that she was the real power behind Ronald Reagan. Her arrogance is well depicted in Revelation. “I sit as a queen and I am not a widow.” (Rev 18:7).

The signs pointing to her as the Whore of Babylon were not as strong as those pointing to Reagan as the antichrist until the Unauthorized Biography of Nancy Reagan by Kitty Kelly came out. Therein were several facts about her life that definitely pointed to her as the fabled Whore of Babylon. To begin with Kelly mentions Nancy’s penchant for red clothes. According to the Bible the Whore of Babylon will be wearing both purple and scarlet which is really

red. “and the woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls . . .” (Rev 17:4) In the Kelly book it mentions that Nancy was addicted to neat clothing. She was always impeccably dressed. Is this the link to be found between her and the Whore of Babylon?

The real reason that I can say that she is the fabled Whore is not to be found in Kelly’s book or for that matter Revelation, but rather from what is said about the same being in Isaiah. I stumbled across the sayings in Isaiah only after being locked up for the crime of breaking into Nancy’s house. At the time of the crime Nancy did see me with a gun to my head and she reportedly said “there is a man in my house

and they have got a gun to his head.” Now the gun is pointed the other way figuratively speaking. At any rate, after being locked up, I was doing some general research on the Bible, when I learned that some of the major prophecies were to be found in Isaiah. As I looked through Isaiah I found this passage, which is to be found in Isaiah 47. It is telling because it speaks to Nancy’s now famous reliance upon Astrologers. I will print the entire chapter, as it requires the whole thing to get the gist of it.

Here is Isaiah 47: “1) Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; Sit on the ground without a throne, For you shall no longer be called tender and delicate. 2) Take the millstones and grind-meal, remove your veil, strip off the skirt, uncover the leg, cross the rivers. 3) Your nakedness will be uncovered, your shame will be exposed; I will take vengeance and will not spare a man. 4) Our redeemer, the Lord of hosts in his name, The holy one of Israel. 5) Sit silently, and go into the darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; For you will no longer be called Queen of Kingdoms. 6) I was angry with my people, I profaned my heritage, and gave them into your hand, you did not show mercy to them, On the aged you made your yoke very heavy. 7) Yet you said I shall be queen forever. These things you did not consider, Nor remember the outcome of them. 8) Now then, hear this, you sensual one, Who dwells securely, Who says in your heart, I am and there is no one besides me. I shall not sit as a widow, Nor shall I know loss of children. 9) But these two things shall come on you suddenly in one day; Loss of children and widowhood. They shall come on you in full measure in spite of your many sorceresses, In spite of the great power of your spells. 10) And you felt secure in your wickedness and said No one sees me, your wisdom and your knowledge have deluded you; For you have said in your heart, I am and there is no one besides me. 11) But evil will come on you which you will not know how to charm away; and disaster will fall on you which you cannot atone, And destruction about which you do not know will come on you suddenly. 12) Stand fast now in your spells and in your many sorceress with which you have labored from your youth; Perhaps you will be able to profit, perhaps you may cause trembling. 13) You are wearied with your many counsels; Let now the astrologers, those who prophesy by the stars, those, who predict by the new moons, stand up and save you from what will come upon you. 14) Behold they have become like stubble, Fire burns them; They cannot deliver themselves from the power of the flame; there will be no coal to warm by, Nor a fire to sit before! 15) So have those become to you with whom you have labored, Who have trafficked with you from your youth; each has wandered in his own way. There is none who can save you.” (Isaiah 47:1-15)

There are quite a few interesting points to be made from this chapter. First there is the point about the astrologers found in verses 13-15. We all know by now

about Nancy Reagan's association with the various astrologers that she has used over the years. According to Donald Regan there were very few times when major events occurred in the White House when they were not contacted ahead of time to make sure that the timing was right for the events. That the Bible should have picked up on the relation between Nancy as the Whore of Babylon and her connection with these people is more than a mere coincidence. It points to the accuracy of this particular interpretation of the events surrounding the coming of the major characters of the prophecy; namely Ronald, George, Nancy and Gregory.

Another of the points that I find interesting is that about the First family having made the yoke of the aged very heavy. It was Ronald Reagan who suggested taxing Social Security benefits. In all, the situation of the elderly in America has not improved under the joint Reagan-Bush administrations.

Just to be sure that this is the same passage as was interpreted in Revelation as for the coming of the Whore of Babylon, we have two checkpoints. The first is the mention of the Daughter of Babylon. The second is the part where it mentions both the sitting as a queen and the part about knowing loss of husband and children or sitting as a widow. Both of these things were mentioned in Revelation. Who could have guessed that one of his children, Maureen would die before he did?

Then there is the part about her shame being exposed. That is what the Kitty Kelly book was all about. It exposed all of the things that Nancy Reagan was trying to keep covered. Her relationship with her children was covered. According to Kelly that relationship was not very good to say the least. Her daughter Patti said about the book that although there were certain exaggerations basically the book was on the money.

Of course there is the part about evil coming upon her. Not that my action in breaking in, can be said to be evil in the general sense of the word, but I am sure that looking at it from her point of view it was.

All of these things that come from an Old Testament prophecy can only be said to be part of the Divine plan. This would mean that as early as before the coming of Jesus of Nazareth the workings of the antichrist and his wife were known to the ancient Jewish prophets.

The term "whore of Babylon" comes from Revelation 17 verse 5. It states: "Babylon the Great, The Mother of harlots and the abomination of the Earth." It is to be noted again that the term actually stands for the nation not the person although the figurehead of Nancy Reagan represents it. I feel confident in saying that Nancy Reagan is playing an important role in government affairs even today, most likely acting behind the scenes and influencing policy even as she did when her husband was in office. While we in America are well fed and rich the rest of the world for the most part still suffers. Two billion people do not even have electricity.

Nancy and her kind live in a luxury far more advanced than even that of the average American yet she and all Republicans as a whole are unwilling to share the wealth. That is the real abomination as spoken about in the Bible.

As I said in the beginning of the book my goal is to frighten then enlighten you. To that end I will share with you how I became enlightened. It was by accident yet, the results are easily repeatable by all others and I will tell you how I did it or rather how it happened and by example how you too can achieve this end.

Perhaps the thing that Nancy Reagan was most famous for was her saying “Just say no.” It was supposedly to get kids to learn a word that would protect them in times when they were tempted to take drugs by just saying the word no. On the surface this was a good cause, for certainly kids should be protected from learning about drugs too soon. On the other side of the coin Nancy’s cause turned into a full scale war on all those responsible adults who use drugs for recreational or enlightenment purposes. That is where the abomination comes in. Many people’s lives have been irreparably damaged by this war. Let’s take a look at the entire drug situation as it relates to the city of Babylon and see where immorality and the whore come in.

The cities of the United States find themselves a battleground in the Drug War. Gangs in Los Angeles and other cities fight for control of the most deadly drug; crack cocaine. People are dying. The Drug Enforcement Agency breaks into houses and arrests people indiscriminately. As a result the police are over burdened and the courts are over crowded. The end result is a weakening of the American Constitution and its fundamental protections, as the courts, police and the government in general are desperate for convictions. Thus, the people who the government was created for lose faith in their most basic rights. All of this can be blamed on the simplification of the drug cause by Nancy and the simplistic out look that it has promulgated among the general populace.

What is the solution to all of this madness; Legalization? I know that to many people the concept of legalization of drugs has gotten a bad rap. Why would I, as The Second Coming, advocate this step, and how should this step be entered into logically? Those two points are to be the next topics of discussion.

The reason that I as the Second Coming of Christ advocate the legalization of drugs is that it is because of drugs that I am able to say that I am The Second Coming of Christ. In the summer of 1979 I was working for the New Jersey Capital Budgeting and Planning Commission as an extension of my senior year internship from the Eagleton Institute. The Eagleton Institute is the Graduate Political Science School of Rutgers University. One day I took some mescaline before going to work. The reason for this is

that I had not slept the night before, and I needed something to keep me awake. My cousin had some and he offered it to me. I had never before taken anything

stronger than marijuana and was unprepared for the ride.

At work I kept having visions of seeing God. My office was in a high-rise in Trenton, the Capital of New Jersey. After work I was supposed to go to Philadelphia to see my brother, Wayne, who was in medical school at the University of Pennsylvania. As I took the elevator down after work I felt as if I was descending from heaven. My thoughts were of getting the world straightened out I went to the train station and caught the train to Philadelphia. Once I got there I could no longer control what was happening to me. I was in another dimension. At the 30th street station I got off the train and proceeded to find the trolley that would take me to my brother's apartment. To say the least I never made it to my brother's apartment. At one point I walked into a bar and started to talk to a man who said that the world needed people like me. To show him how really powerful I was, I took off all of my clothes and proceeded out of the door and down the street shouting "I have the Emperor's clothes on."

As I was running down the street shouting, a police car pulled in front of me and attempted to stop me. I ran over the hood of the car and into the back of the Post office across from the 30th street station. In my mind there was a party going on in there that I was supposed to be Disc Jockeying for. It was to be through music that I thought at the time I was going to save the world. The police surrounded me in the back doorway of the post office and took me to a psychiatric hospital. There I spent the next three days.

The above account, of that experience, would, on the surface, seem to argue against the very thing that I am proposing; the legalization of drugs. That would be true and I would agree if it were not for two less obvious facts. First, the experience opened me to the true nature of my being; God. Secondly, just a few days after getting out of the hospital I discovered the Dynamic Light Reflectors, which allowed me to have a vehicle for turning the experience into a viable show to transfer my insights to others.

On the first point and one that I think is the cornerstone of any valid attempt to have marijuana legalized is this; marijuana enlightens. If it were not for my many and varied weed experiences, I would not have had the insight to realize that Reagan is the antichrist. Nor would I have been introduced into the world of the New Age with its call for the realization that we are all one. Of course there are many drug-free ways of inducing this same realization such as isolation tanking and meditation, lucid dreaming and out of body experiences. They however require either a lot of money and or effort. If you were interested in getting into the new age but are afraid of drugs, I'd recommend any of these methods.

In Marilyn Ferguson's book on the vast number of people who are getting into the new age she tells of the large number of people who got their start in this type

of thinking from psychedelic drugs of all types. Her book, "The Aquarian Conspiracy" is very informative and covers all aspects of this growing movement. The Lazy Man's Guide to Enlightenment also reports on the use of drugs like LSD, to get into the real swing of things. At first I being a lazy man used drugs exclusively for my own personal enlightenment. I have, since being incarcerated and doing a year of probation after my release, been forced to try some of the non-drug methods to continue on my personal path.

The first and probably the most powerful method that I have found is the practice of lucid dreaming. A lucid dream is a dream in which the dreamer is aware during the dream that he is dreaming. This gives him or her the power to control all aspects of the dream. The feeling that it gives one is not unlike that of coming on an acid trip. I have tried this practice now for some time and find that it can replace LSD as a tool for gaining the insights that are needed to gain enlightenment. An out growth of lucid dreaming is the Out of Body experience and although I have only had one of these experiences to date I can see where it is going to be a powerful part of my enlightenment repertoire. For those of you interested in these experiences check your local library or bookstore, as these are fast becoming popular subjects.

Then there is the tried and true method of daily meditation. Throughout the ages, people who have meditated have found the inner guide to get them into the frame of mind brought about more quickly through drugs. My personal opposition to meditation is that it takes daily practice. I have never been one to do anything on a daily basis. Not even drugs. I would like to be able to at some point, however, sleep daily, in an Isolation tank. Isolation tanking came into the public eye when the movie "Altered States" came out. Basically an Isolation tank is a big black coffin shaped box, in which the user, floats on a body of salt water. Inside the tank it is dark and totally silent, forcing the mind into a state which very much simulates the condition of meditation. It is a very powerful device, and next to drugs is my preferred meditation place.

So then what is the need for Drug legalization with all of these alternatives? Basically, the need for legalization of the use of drugs is because of the killing associated with the current criminal status of those who now and in the future will be penalized for taking them. Once drugs are legalized much of the gang warfare will stop. Then too, there is all of the money to be made for the country once drugs are legalized. Taxing this form of recreation and enlightenment will bring much needed revenue into the government coffers. Also, it will enable countries like Jamaica, Brazil, Columbia and others to fund their development. Of course people are going to say that these countries do not offer the types of drugs that my whole point was about. That is true. Once, however, people are able to get a hold of any drug that they desire, then and only then will the madness stop.

The Bible also speaks about what could only be LSD in one passage. It is to be found in Revelation Chapters Nine and Ten. There it states: “so I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. He said take it and eat it. It will turn your stomach sour, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey.” After that John was told that he would have to prophecy again and again before all types of people.

Many Bibles do no longer contain the words little scrolls. Instead they refer to the scrolls as little books. Why this contradiction? It seems as if many of the people who wrote the Bibles, that is who interpreted them, could not see the need for eating paper. Therefore, they meant, that to eat the paper, was to read a book. This is also because today we no longer use scrolls but books. If we take a close look at this passage we can see how it could refer to John having been given a tab of acid.

To begin with LSD is commonly taken in blotter form, which is eaten on a tiny sheet of paper. The paper or sheets of acid, as they are known, are dipped in the liquid form of the drug. Each sheet

contains about one hundred little tabs, as they are known, which are perforated and tear off into little squares. Each square contains one dose of the drug. These little squares of paper are eaten and the drug is thereby, ingested into the system.

Perhaps the pieces of paper that John was given were flavored, as it is one of the possibilities, with this form of ingestion. That could be why it was said that the scroll was sweet as honey in the mouth. The part about it being sour in the stomach could refer to the indigestion and slight diarrhea, which commonly occur, when one takes this drug. For that matter, it could be an even more potent or even a different type of drug that he was given. That he was told that he would have to prophesy again and again before all types of people could refer, to the religious visions that he saw and was told to report.

All of this speculation leads us to another point, which is one of the themes of this book; the possibility of future time travel. Just who or what were the angels that John saw. One explanation is that they were people from the future who showed him things about the future. In fact the person involved, maybe myself. All of this speculation can be shown to be plausible if one thinks about the incredible accuracy of all of John’s predictions about the time period in which we are now living.

I have a theory that is basically this; somehow the electronic waves of television transmission are beamed back in time. That would account for a lot of the visions that are reported by prophets of the past. Also as we shall see it would account for the knowledge that John had concerning the image of the beast being able to talk.

How does all of this relate to Nancy Reagan, as the whore of Babylon? Basically the relationship is that, she is responsible for the hard times that possible trippers are having, finding the drug with which to enlighten their minds. That is in my view immoral. Why does my view matter? My view matters because I am the Christ. This whole battle is between two people that are at total opposite ends of the

political spectrum. We can see by the Bible, that Ronald Reagan was the antichrist, that should lead us to oppose all of his and his wife's actions.

There is a page in Das Energi that says this: "All morality must be based upon inner awareness. Any morality that goes against inner awareness is immoral." This would speak to the fact that I believe that deep down in my heart the war on drugs is the basic cause that the Reagan-Bush-Bush administrations have championed, in order to keep people unaware of their true position, as enlightened beings in the quest for utopia. That I have been given the insight into these things and the compunction to do something about it should make a difference. If, for example, I were to be aware of my position as the Christ, and not do anything about these issues, then I would be as guilty as Nancy Reagan, whom I'm sure believes in her cause; however evil it really is.

As the whore of Babylon, Nancy Reagan had the whole world under her spell. Brought about, as it were, by her various astrologers. It is amazing to me, that many people still consider the Reagan's God-fearing Christians. While on the surface they put on a good show, do not be fooled. All of their actions to date have proved, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that they were power mad barbarians. This is true in spite of their very sophisticated ways.

## IMAGE OF THE BEAST

According to Revelation, there is to be an image of the Beast made that the whole world will worship. The image will be such that it will be able to talk. If we assume that the prophecy is being fulfilled, as I do, then it makes sense that the image, being talked about, is actually the pictures of Ronald Reagan, that we see, both on television and on the movie screen. At least that is what I used to think, until the Ides of March, March 15th of 2006. On that evening I was having a heated debate with a friend of mine concerning Reagan as the Antichrist. He is a staunch Republican and Bush supporter. His argument was that somehow 9-11 was President Clinton's fault. I argued with him but the conversation got too heated and he ended it by telling me to look up Clinton on Amazon.com. I did. In doing the search I found much more than I bargained for. I found an actual talking doll of Ronald Reagan being sold to the general public for \$29.95. In fact on that day the doll was on sale for only \$24.95. As I wrote in my journal later that week I felt vindicated. Everything that I had been proposing on an intellectual and conceptual basis had come down to physical reality. Thanks to the ToyPresident.com™ for making my supposed delusion a reality. Now my reality has become a Republican's nightmare.

The rest of this chapter looks at the talking image of the beast as it stood until the talking doll came out. With the advent of the doll there is no need for speculation and no wiggle room to get out of the fact that Ronald Reagan was the antichrist. Think of it as double fulfillment. Not many people will ever have the opportunity to have a talking doll made of them until it becomes like print on demand publishing. The difference between a talking image of Ronald Reagan and anyone else is that Reagan meets all of the other requirements to be named as the antichrist as put forth in the chapter The Hunt for Red Dragon.

So what, what does it mean and just where does this Biblical Prescription come from? It is to be found in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation in verses fourteen and fifteen. There it states: "And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who had the wound of the sword and has come to life. 15) And there was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast might even speak and cause as many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed." Many writers, when writing about the image of the Beast, say that it is the False

Prophet who is to build a statue of the Beast and somehow cause the statue to start talking. I never expected in my wildest dreams that someone would make a talking Reagan doll. I present to you my original thinking which still is very true. But, obviously someone is out there playing games with your mind and worse yet your soul.

As the prophecy has played itself out, we can see where it would've made sense for the television images and movie images of Ronald Reagan, to fulfill this very important part of the scripture. First off, why would John the writer of Revelation refer to the Image as an image rather than a statue, if that was really what he meant. Certainly they had statues back in the days of Christ. The theory about the antichrist being a computer just doesn't hold any water, as we all know that the antichrist has to be a man. That leaves us with my theory that the Image of the Beast is to be one of Ronald Reagan, as he fits the role of the antichrist, in being wounded and recovering from the wound, as well as the fact, that his name bears the number of the Beast 666.

Not only would this theory make sense if Ronald Wilson Reagan had only been President of the United States as all Presidents are heavily recorded on television cameras, but in his case being, as he was a movie actor before going into politics, it makes double sense. Ronald Reagan was born in 1911, well before the advent of the talking picture. When this phenomenon became popular, he was right there to take advantage of it and became a well-known actor on the big screen to be seen by millions across America. Either through divine intervention or through co-incidence, Reagan was flourishing right at the time of the movies' greatest impact on the world. This brings us back to a concept mentioned earlier. How could John have known about this phenomenon? Was it angels from the future who showed him video tapes of the events that would take place in the late 1900's or could it be that John's consciousness was somehow magically transferred into the future where he witnessed all of the events of the past decade.

Whatever the case, the theory about the image of the beast being those talking pictures of Reagan that we find on television and the movies certainly fits in with the prophecy of Revelation. Reagan however was so popular that we have even more evidence that it was his image that John was referring to. Back in the early 1980's a stand up figure of Reagan became popular. You saw them at all of the various vacation spots around the country. It was a photograph of Reagan standing up. It was Life-size. As such you could have your picture taken with your arm around him. When the picture was developed you could hardly tell that it was not an actual photo of yourself with Ronald Reagan or not. The idea was so popular that other stars of the media soon had their pictures that you could take pictures with. There was Michael Jackson, and Madonna and a whole host of others that you could take your picture with. It all started with Ronald Reagan however.

Most people took their pictures with Ronald Reagan seriously. I took one with my hand pointed to his head in the shape of a gun. It was to give the impression that I had all the information that would put the image of him that we all had to rest. As I was taking the picture on a New York City street a police car came up and one of the cops shouted to me “what kind of an American are you?” I never answered him, but if I could I would say now, that I am the kind of planetary citizen who has not worshipped the image of the beast for even one second.

As I was preparing for a show to be held at Rutgers University in New Jersey I found out that those cutouts of Reagan didn’t come cheaply. I wanted to buy one. I would use it in my show as an example of the image of the beast. The company that I contacted wanted nine hundred dollars for a brand new one. I managed to get a slightly used one for a mere three hundred dollars. Unfortunately, that cutout never made it to my show. One day when I was high and feeling Godlike I went over to the cutout and started throwing it around the basement of the house, where it was stored. I made such a noise that my mother came downstairs and immediately knew that I was high. At any rate she just let me continue my games and before I knew what had happened, the head of the thing came off. It was ruined. All I had left was a headless figure of Ronald Reagan which my mom thought was a disgrace and she promptly had it thrown out.

If I were one of those people who had my picture taken with Ronald Reagan, I would certainly not be displaying it prominently, especially, now that this book is out. Surely those who know about this subject and how he fits the prophecy of Revelation as the antichrist, will wonder about your true motives toward others when he was in office. In fact, if I were you I wouldn’t go on bragging about being Republican anymore. I promise you that as the prophecy plays itself out, Republicans are going to find it harder and harder. I do not say this to be harsh and unfeeling for I personally never believed in the rule that says ignorance is no excuse. If someone did not realize that Reagan was the beast and was only going by what the leaders of the church said, then I believe in giving them the benefit of the doubt. That however is not what the Bible has to say.

In Revelation chapter 14, we find the passages that tell of the doom for worshipers of the Beast. Verse 9-11 state: “And another angel a third one, followed them saying with a loud voice, ‘if anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or upon his hand, he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of his anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.’” That is some prescription. Who in their right mind would want that kind of punishment? Yet, I am sure that there will

be those who will stick by their man no matter what. If that is the position that you find yourself in, I wish you luck, for I mean to carry out the prophecy to its full extent. There is hope for those of you, who were unwittingly duped, however as I am not a vengeful person. Those of you who realize that this is all true will come to your senses and not have anything more to do with Reagan or his cronies.

There are several more representations of the image of the beast, that were popular during his time in power, that I should alert you to so that you will be fully aware of relationship of the man to his image. One of these I learned about in 1989, just days before the Beast left office. It was on the weekend before his last term was up, when one station ran a copy of the movie that Reagan was most famous for as a retrospective. The movie was "Bedtime for Bonzo" and as I recall it was shown at a late hour of night. As I watched the movie for the first time I was hoping for some sign to let me know if Reagan knew about his being the antichrist. It came as he spoke the last lines of the movie. As I recall he was driving down the street with his leading lady and I believe that Bonzo was there also. What he said was this "I am the happiest man in six counties." One has to wonder if the number six was in the script or if he just adlibbed the number? If those words were in the script, we must ask, for what reason? Perhaps this is another link to Reagan and the number 666 that we have already seen he wears so well.

While doing time for the break-in into his house, I came across another interesting fact. Ronald Reagan was born on the 6th of February. That puts another six in his life as if he needed anymore to convince anyone that he is the antichrist. In the chapter, "The Hunt for Red Dragon," I told you that I would relate another fact, that my buddy Jesse James told me about, that relates to Ronald Reagan being the antichrist. According to him, Reagan's first film was the 666th film released by Hollywood. Once again I do not know where Jesse got his figures, but it is an interesting concept.

Then too, there are all of the memorable photo images that we have of the former President. As all of the dramatic events

took place in Berlin in 1989 the news media, all too often, showed Reagan standing in front of the Berlin Wall making his now famous remark, "Mr. Gorbachev tear this wall down." To say the least the image was compelling. There he was standing in front of the world's biggest symbol of Communist oppression and openly challenging the Soviet leader to tear the symbol apart. It is the images, like these, that people were drawn to worship. An American President standing up for freedom right where one earlier President had stood only a couple of decades earlier. That president was the late John Fitzgerald Kennedy.

A comparison can be made between John Kennedy and Ronald Reagan; apart from the fact that both were the victims of assassination attempts, one of them successful, that both men were very photogenic. They knew how to handle

themselves in front of the camera. In fact, it is said that, Kennedy won his presidential election solely because of the image that he projected on screen against the image of Richard Nixon. People Magazine, in an article about Reagan being the 25<sup>th</sup> most popular person in television, said it well. “In Jack Kennedy, the orthicon camera glimpsed a Cary Grant of candidates who won the election in large part because he was gorgeously, confidently telegenic. But JFK proved a tyro of the tube after a 43 year old Hollywood has-been named Ronald Reagan jumped from the large to the small screen.”

One of the most memorable television spots that we have of Reagan, was when he got shot by John Hinckley. When it first happened, the news, I heard, showed the brief segment over and over again, and even backwards. At first when I heard about the shooting, I refused to watch the television. I must have known instinctively that the image should be avoided. After the shooting, there was the shot of Reagan walking into the hospital under his own power. The People magazine article that appeared in its summer of 1989 special edition about the first 50 years of television from which the above quote about JFK was taken had this to say about the aftermath of the shooting; “To admiring millions, correspondents reported how the old actor, on an operating table with the assassin’s bullet lodged an inch from his heart played his greatest scene. Grinning up at the surgeons, he murmured with superb nonchalance. “Please tell me you’re Republicans.” According to the article: “In that moment Ronald Reagan became the John Wayne of American politics, a folksy emblem of grace under pressure, and from sea to shining sea a wave of affection swelled that carried him all but unscathed through deficits and scandals and partisan pummeling.”

This was all predicted in Revelation where it says that, after the wounding of the beast the world would “follow” him.

Reagan was such a manipulator of the political scene, that he often appeared with celebrities to garner even more political support. There were pictures with Queen Elizabeth, Prince Charles and Princess Diana, who arguably are the only people as popular as himself politically. Then there were the pictures with Pope John Paul II, which seemed to remove any doubt that he was a good Christian. Perhaps, however, the biggest star that Reagan had his picture taken with, and the one, which upset me the most, was Michael Jackson. Although, in my eyes Michael can do no wrong, it was perhaps in “Bad” judgment for him to be seen with the most sinister man that has ever walked the earth.

Genesis is a musical group, which stars among others Phil Collins. In one of their videos “The Land of Confusion” there appears a caricature of Reagan, like the one on the cover of this book. At the end of the video it pushes the button marked Nuke instead of the one marked Nurse. Caricatures of Reagan similar to the one in

the Genesis video are sold all up and down Hollywood Boulevard, in Hollywood California. Once I bought one and found that just as was said in Revelation I could make this particular image of the Beast talk. All I did was say “squeal piggy” and squeeze it. It would let out a squeal just like the pig he was.

The People magazine article also speaks about Reagan’s voice. “His voice was as soothing as warm honey, the voice of a kindly old family doctor reassuring a sick child. Even when he was mouthing fright-wing absurdities (he called Medicaid recipients “a faceless mass waiting for handouts.”), he spoke with a televangelical conviction that invited belief.” That televangelical conviction coupled with his warm voice is just what the Bible predicted as the “deluding influence” spoken about in 2 Thessalonians chapter 2 verse 11.

The article also speaks about the deluding influence of Reagan during his years in power in another place. There it says; “In eight years as Governor of California and eight years at the summit of world power the Great Communicator adroitly manipulated the hearts and minds of his countrymen and transformed American politics-not necessarily for the better.” That he was able to manipulate the hearts and minds of people, goes without saying. Even during the Iran Scam he was able to convince the very congress that is supposed to be one of the checks upon his power, to let him continue in office. This, even after it was revealed that there was a memo that would have convicted him of a “high crime.”

The final segment that I would like to quote from that article in people magazine really sets the stage for the next segment of this chapter. It concerns itself with the political image of the Beast as opposed to the physical image of the Beast. As you read this excerpt, watch for our operative word, image, and how it is used. “Once and for all, Reagan demonstrated that in a nation equipped with 162 million TV sets, politics is the art of the visible. Image wins over substance, star quality over sound ideas.” The Image that he projected was that of Mr. Nice Guy. The article says this: “Mr. Nice Guy was the only role Ronald Reagan ever played.” Never mind that it was only a role. His policies have set the stage for possible world annihilation.

The star quality that won over sound ideas, spoken about in that passage, was most evident in his push for the “star wars” program. According to all of the literature on nuclear defense that was available at the time, the basic defense that both ourselves and the Soviets relied upon, was the ability to destroy the others nuclear arsenal even after a first strike by the other side. That was the reason for all of the antiballistic missile negotiations and final treaty that had been completed prior to his coming to office. With great tenacity Reagan convinced a reluctant Congress to go along with him on a program that clearly violated the principle of that treaty and possible could destabilize the world situation, One has to wonder what would have happened if the attempted Soviet coup by the communists had succeeded. Would they

have launched a first nuclear strike, at some point, before the “star wars” defense system became fully operational.

Although the plan was never carried out under the first Bush and Clinton administrations the second Bush administration has renewed the efforts at a Star Wars type defense system. This time it is actually the exact same plan that was rejected in the first anti-ballistic missile defense system treaty. Have they gone mad or has the world situation really changed all that much.

Now that it seems that there will be some stability in the relation between the west and governments in the former Soviet Union, it is time to stop the development of this program that could potentially create havoc and at the same time is wasting untold billions of dollars that could be used to provide the basic needs of a hurting world.

Clearly the policies of the Reagan-Bush-Bush administrations are concerned more with helping the rich grow richer at the expense of everyone else. That was more than amply demonstrated just before the 1990 mid-term elections, when false prophet George Bush pushed for tax cuts for the very rich. Why the furor over this wasn't even more heated is beyond me. Most people earn less than 50,000 dollars a year at best and they still support this kind of hypocrisy when the Republicans are not even talking of any relief for the masses.

Then there are the hundreds of billions of dollars that are going into the hands of the younger Bush's compatriots. The amount of money spent on the war on terror and the war in Iraq could have provided clean water, and electricity for everyone on the planet. That is the highest goal that anyone can aspire to. Imagine the picture taken when the final light bulb is plugged in. It will be just like when they drove home the final golden spike in America's transcontinental railroad. The significance of that picture and the unity it represents will have earth shaking implications. Among them is the fact that in order to put it into effect all of the world's electrical systems will best be linked into one large grid. That is what is meant by the Biblical statement that the Second Coming of Christ will be also the beginning of the creation of God.

There is one policy that if he had had his way would have turned the minds of this nation's children away from the true teachings of the Bible. The policy that I am referring to is that of Reagan's call for open school prayer. According to everything that the Bible teaches, prayer is a personal matter between oneself and God. To have prayer said openly in school everyday would rob people of the benefits of prayer. Jesus said as much as reported in Matthew. There it states: “And when you pray, you are not to be as the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the streets that they may be honored by men. Truly I say unto you they have their reward in full. But you, when you pray, go into your inner room, and when you have shut the door, pray to your father who is in secret and

your father who sees in secret will repay you.”

If it is one of Jesus’ teachings that you should pray in secret then why did all of the right wing (who are supposedly Christian) go along with this proposal of Reagan’s? The only answer that I have for that question is that as the antichrist Reagan dares to go up against the master himself on a matter about which he obviously knew nothing. I guess that it sounded good to him to be for prayer in whatever venue and most Christians don’t know enough about the topic to challenge the leaders of the church on this crucial point.

I guess that the only reason for their going along with Reagan on this matter, is that most preachers are no more than purveyors of prayer themselves. I doubt that any preacher would have the nerve to read those words of Jesus and then go on to lead his congregation in a round of prayer. It is on this key point where Reagan set himself up as God thereby blaspheming the temple of the Lord.

While in Prison I had a numerologist do a reading on the name Ronald Wilson Reagan. What he came up with confirmed some of the things that I had heard about him from other sources. According to this numerologist Reagan’s numbers make him almost Christ-like. The reading also showed his penchant for things like astrology. While I do not put much faith in this type of thing, it was an interesting confirmation of the things that we have already seen. Why do I say that a reading of Reagan, that says that, he is almost Christ-like is interesting? The reason is simple. According to the Bible the Anti-Christ is one who appears to be God or the Christ to all the inhabitants of the earth. Certainly that is the type of power that the image of Reagan had over the world.

Among the many signs is this. On September 6<sup>th</sup> of 1999 a vote was taken in the California State legislature on whether to have pictures of Ronald Reagan placed on license plates in that state. This is exactly what the Bible predicted. People would come to worship the image of the beast. What higher form of praise is there to a man than to have his image placed on all of the cars in his state? This is direct proof of the theory that I will propose to you later.. The image of the beast is being worshipped.

The interesting thing about this particular vote was that it was 66 for and 6 against. 666. The very number associated with the beast was the total tally of the vote. Co-incidence, not for those of you who thoroughly read and comprehend this book and not for one very astute legislator who made the comment that he was not particularly religious but that: “Maybe God is trying to tell us something.” I am. What I am trying to tell you, is, Ronald Wilson Reagan is the antichrist or perhaps by the time you read this, was, the antichrist and that to worship his image may be detrimental to your eternal life.

There was also a stir in California once when Reagan was losing in an Internet vote taken among that state’s citizens as to who was America’s best president.

Reagan was losing out to Franklin Delano Roosevelt when the Republicans began to get nervous. They launched an expensive lobbying effort to registered Republicans urging them to vote in favor of Reagan. Thanks to or rather, because of their interference Reagan won that vote.

There are more signs than those that indicate that Reagan is the antichrist whose image will be worshipped. A Congressman actually entered a bill that would have put Reagan's image on Mount Rushmore along with the four presidents that are currently there. This time the Republicans did not succeed, at least not as of this writing.

In what has to open the eyes of any skeptic is this little noticed fact. The second largest building that the federal government of the United States owns, next in size to the pentagon, was named after Ronald Reagan. It is the federal trade building located in Washington, DC. This is of

special significance in the telling of the story of the antichrist because no man is supposed to be able to buy or sell except that he have the name, number or mark of the beast.

As an example of the strange bind that this worship of Reagan and his image can cause let me state the following fact and then extrapolate from it. Early in 2001, a United States Aircraft Carrier commissioned The Ronald Reagan entered the United States Navy. This even before Reagan was dead. Never before has a United States ship been commissioned before its namesake was dead. So anyone who would like to argue that Reagan is not worshipped will have to tackle this fact. If I am not mistaken the number of the ship is 266?

Thus, we have seen where Reagan fulfills the role as the antichrist, the wounded head of the Beast. My job as The Second Coming of Christ is to expose him to the world as such. 2 Thessalonians speaks about the relationship between the Christ and the antichrist as well as the response to them by the rest of the world. I would like to quote at length from that book as these passages show clearly the relationship between the two of us. The passage I will quote is from 2 Thessalonians chapter 2 verses 3 to 10. "Let no one in any way deceive you, for it will not come unless the apostasy comes first, and the one of lawlessness is revealed, the son of destruction, who opposes and exalts himself above every so-called God or object of worship, so that he takes his seat in the temple of God displaying himself as God. Do you not remember that while I was still with you, I was telling you these things. And you know what restrains him now, so that in his time he may be revealed. For the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only he who now restrains will do so until he is taken out of the way. And then shall that lawlessness one be revealed whom the lord will slay with the breath of his mouth and bring to an end by the appearance of his coming. That is the one whose coming is in accord with the activity of Satan with all the power and signs and false wonders, and with all the

deception of wickedness for those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth so as to be saved.”

The apostasy spoken about in the first verse of

that passage means the falling away from the faith. In my appearance on the Morton Downey Jr. show this was explained to the audience by Robert Faid as the fact that today we see Christian churches here in America empty on Sunday when traditionally they had been filled on that day. Thus we can see that the time is indeed at hand.

We all know that one of the titles that Jesus used for himself was Light of the World. In an interesting commentary on Reagan's life immediately after his death Arnold Scharzenegger had this to say. Note the glowing terms which border on outright worship.

Ronald Reagan: My hero, and eternal light for the world

1. By Arnold Schwarzenegger

For several days, we have been hearing what Ronald Reagan meant to the world.

We all have such vivid memories of him, because he was a man of clarity - in his heart, in his faith, in his convictions and in his actions. His was a strong, unwavering flame that burned brightly. That is why, although we have not seen him in 10 years, he appears to us so clearly today.

Reagan was a hero to me. I became a citizen of the United States when he was president, and he is the first president I voted for as an American citizen. He inspired me and made me even prouder to be a new American.

He used to talk about the letter he received from a man who said, "You can go and live in Turkey, but you can't become Turkish. You can go and live in Japan, but you can't become Japanese. You can go to live in Germany or France, but you can't become German or French." But the man said that anyone from any corner of the world could come to America and become an American.

When I heard President Reagan tell that story, I said to myself, "Arnold, you Austrian immigrant, he is talking to you. He is saying that you will fit in here. You will be a real American, able to follow your dreams."

He represented America

President Reagan symbolized to me what America represented - hope, opportunity,

freedom. He made us remember that the United States stood for something great and noble. Once again, it was alright to stand tall and believe in this country, and in ourselves.

He made each of us, no matter our station in life, feel part of something larger and grander. He saw America as an "empire of ideals," and he advanced those ideals to the world.

Just Monday, I spoke with some of my friends in Austria and Germany. They told me that every single newspaper, every television station, every radio program around the clock is reporting on the life and death of Ronald Reagan. The reports are not just about the passing of an American president, but intimate stories that capture the essence of the person and the persona - as if he were one of their own.

Why are people everywhere so deeply and personally affected by Ronald Reagan's legacy? Because his leadership profoundly influenced not only America, but also the world. He embodied the very things that all people desire, the same things that draw immigrants like myself to the United States: an unflinching optimism, a devotion to freedom and a belief in the goodness of humankind.

He is a role model for any of us who have been granted the public trust as an elected leader. He led a life of public service with common sense and uncommon purpose. And he taught me something very special about this country: That here, the greatest power is not derived from privilege; it is derived from the people.

President Reagan's unshakable faith in the people reminds us that despite the challenges we face, by the power of our collective resolve, we are a mighty force for goodness and progress.

Words of action

He said, "To those who are faint-hearted and unsure, I have this message: If you are afraid of the future, then get out of the way, stand aside. The people of this country are ready to move again."

These are words of action, fitting for a nation whose best days are always ahead. Every generation can nourish the American experience - with more opportunity, stronger security, greater equality, new discoveries.

Ronald Reagan is gone, but his spirit remains with us in all of its vigor and charm.

We see the twinkle in his eye, the winning smile on his face, and we hear his message of optimism, courage and strength.

He once said, "In this springtime of hope, some lights seem eternal. America's is." We are thankful for the life of Ronald Reagan, and blessed that his own light is eternal.

The only problem with Reagan's light is that it is not an extremely bright cool burning white electronic diode but rather it is the eternal bonfire that stokes the flames in the lake of fire and brimstone.. In one sense Arnold is right. Reagan's light is eternal. In particular for those who worship his Image It just may lead them to eternal torment in the lake of fire and shining brimstone. (Revelation 14:9-11)

Prior to finding the talking doll of Reagan on the Internet all of my theory was just that, theory. But you can't fight facts. It, the talking Image of the Beast exists. And it exists in great numbers. The first run of about 10,000 of these dolls has sold out prior to 6/6/06. I dare those who are bold enough to stand behind that purchase after reading this to come forth.

I destroyed the doll of Reagan that I used for my interviews on 6-6-06 and displayed it on a silver platter in an art exhibit at the Fountain Gallery in New York City from September 15<sup>th</sup> until October 31<sup>st</sup> of 2006. If you have purchased one of these doll I recommend that you too destroy yours if you have one. It will show repentance at having worshipped the beast. I may have a mass burning of the dolls at some point in time in a stadium most likely in Colorado Springs, Colorado, Christian Capital of the United States, at least as I see it, home of the Left Behind Series of Books the largest selling books in American History. I will televise the mass burning to the world finally fulfilling that part of the prophecy that states that the beast be "thrown alive" into the lake of fire and brimstone.

Repent for the kingdom of God is at hand.

## THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Revelation 13:16-17 state: And he causeth all both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads. And that no man may buy or sell, save he had the mark or the name or the number of his name.

What is the Mark of the Beast? When you look at Revelation 13:17 there seem to be many options. It could simply be, knowing the name of the beast, as it says that the mark is in your forehead. Or it could be what many Christians have feared all along The Universal Bar Code that is on all packages. Or it could be any of a number of other things including an actual tattoo with the number 666 on it. Let us examine each of these possibilities and see what they mean for all of us, myself included.

First if it is the universal bar code we all may have fallen for the beast's trick as even I have purchased many items with it on them. If I am not mistaken the bar code came into full usage under Reagan's term in office. If it is simply knowing the name of the beast, then the whole world was actually fooled and there is nothing that we can do about it other than rely on the grace of Jesus Christ as he may see fit. But if it were a tattoo most people would not have much to fear as few would willingly take that it on. Although when I was in prison I saw a guy with the tattoo of 666 on his neck. I queried him about it and he said that he actually had considered putting it on his forehead but thought better of it.

Then too there is all of the talk of the mark being smart chip implants or smart cards etc. While this may have been the intention of those who actively worship the beast, unfortunately it is not up to them to decide what is or is not the mark of the beast. It is up to God to decide what he will consider that mark to be, and "God is not a God of Confusion." He clearly states what the requirements will be for the mark of the beast.

First and foremost the mark of the beast has to be associated with (duh) The Beast. That is so elementary and obvious that I don't know why so many people worry about the form of that the mark is supposed to take as opposed to actually first devoting time to identifying the beast himself. So while the mark could be an implant it would have to be associated with Ronald Reagan as we have identified him as the beast.

Second, the person with whom the mark is associated, if you don't believe that it is Reagan, would have to have a talking image of himself available to the public or at least in existence. This would make all United States Presidents fit the possible role as the Toy Presidents Company has created talking dolls of each and every president or at least they are planning to do so.

Any other proposed beast would also have to meet all of the other requirements of the Bible for naming the antichrist, including one that no other man in history who has been accused of being the beast has ever met. He will have to be exposed by someone who at the very least claims to be the Second Christ. We have seen that in 2 Thessalonians 2:8 “And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming.” I have revealed Reagan as the antichrist on many Radio and Television shows but you may ask how may you ask did I destroy Reagan?

On the week of his death I sent a letter from prison to the Howard Stern show asking to be entered into their death pool for who we thought the next star to die would be. I sent it on the Wednesday before the Saturday/Sunday here on Earth during which he died. Gary Del’abate should have received that letter on the Monday after Reagan’s death. In the letter I actually asked that Reagan die on the day that he did. Why that particular day? The answer is found in this book’s Epitaph. So, in a very real but metaphysical way I killed Ronald Reagan. Mission Accomplished.

If you don’t believe by now that Ronald Reagan is the Beast and are looking for another candidate the only other possibility as of this writing would have been Pope John Paul the second as even I have not been shot and wounded and although I do claim to be the Christ and have been cast in the role of the antichrist by at least one man I will never run for president and I actually forbid any currency domestic, foreign or universal with my image on it. Should that occur I want you to know that it was against my will and I ask you, my readers to mount a campaign to rid the world of any such mad money.

“The love of money is the root of all evil.” To put a new twist on that saying it could be that money with Ronald Reagan’s picture on it really does equal The Mark of the Beast. And that certainly is the position of this writer. Why does my opinion matter? Because if I am correct about the true nature of my being, at some point in time I will actually be called upon “to judge the quick and the dead.” And believe me I will be indignant should I find out that you’ve read this and chosen to still use

money with Reagan’s picture on it. And although I may have extensive leeway as to who gets sent into the lake of fire, I may not due to some heavenly rules of which I am unaware and the one of which I mention in this book. The Word of God cannot lie.

Of all the things to worry about why should I choose to judge upon this small and seemingly inconsequential fact? The reason is because it is personal at this point in time. For more than 25 years I struggled to get the word out to the public about Reagan being the antichrist only to be widely ignored, mocked and classified as mentally ill. Do you know what it is like to be shot up with medication because you are singing in the street minding your own business? Or to be dragged into a

hospital because you are not looking in a mirror with your hands before your eyes, while wearing your dress uniform?

Anyone who has never had handcuffs on them will have no idea what it is like to be bound and treated in this manner. Nor will you know what it is like to be gagged (chemically) if you've never been put on psychotropic medications. Remember that much of what I am saying is in relation to my being God to the extent that Jesus said that he would write the name of his God on the one who overcomes. For a fuller explanation see the chapter; Him Who Overcomes.

They say that revenge is sweet but payback is a b - - - . What then of out and out vengeance? It is said that vengeance is the Lord's. As regards the specific topic of using worshipping the beast or using his money Revelation 14:9-11 state:

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

And do you really want to be on the receiving end of my wrath, especially after what I've suffered. But the beauty of what I am saying here is this, you can avoid the whole trap by not worshipping Reagan or using money with his picture on it. And while I may have told lies in this life here on earth, The Word of God does not lie and the lake of fire is promised in this passage only to those who worship the beast, his

image or accept his mark. It is silly perhaps to make that the requirement for avoiding the lake of fire but it is fair and I am giving you fair and legal notice and who are you to judge? At the very end of the book I offer a couple of suggestions for avoiding the use of money emblazoned with Reagan's image.

Money with his picture on it, especially in the form of the dollar coin that will be definitely be in existence by 2016 and it will be hard to "buy or sell" without it. This will be particularly true if the government should at any point in time decide to eliminate the dollar bill, which is inevitable within the next 100 to 200 years.

Remember that coins last a long time. I once had a dime that was more than 100 years old and there have been found coins dating back thousands and thousands of years. So while the dollar bill may not be eliminated in my lifetime it most certainly will be at some point in the future. Why do I say this? Because around the world most notably in Europe and in England the Euro and Pound sterling are already being produced as single coins. The reason is because it takes a

lot of money to replace worn dollar bills. One estimate says that the government spends 500 million dollars a year replacing dollar bills. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure out that the United States will follow in the path of Europe and England. Unless...

If Americans wake up to the grave danger that they are putting themselves in and demand that congress prevent the production of the Reagan dollar coin or phase out of the dollar bill then the problem as it stands now can be avoided. We the People have control over what happens to us, to the extent that we do not surrender that power to tyrants or actors. It is not hard to imagine a president Arnold Schwarzenegger running The United States in the near future and with his glowing words about Reagan as recorded herein you can imagine that he will veto any bill to stop Reagan's money from being produced.

In 2016 the Mark of the Beast in the form of the Ronald Reagan dollar coin will become a reality, will you be prepared to avoid it? One way to avoid it is to simply get out of America and I think that is the route that I am going to take. I am currently debating between South Africa and Jamaica as my places of exile. Think of it as a big game of Craps. If you get a coin with the Image of the Man who bears the number 666 you crap out. Tough luck. You shouldn't gamble. You should have listened to me in the first place. Don't take wooden nickels or Reagan dollars.

## THE TWO EDGED SWORD

The first part of this book presented the case against Ronald Wilson Reagan as the antichrist. The next part will attempt to show you why I believe that I am The Second Coming of Christ. I have entitled it the two-edged sword because every story has two sides. Indeed in this story there are at least four sides if not more. There is my case against Reagan as the antichrist and its opposite, the case that can be made of how he turned America around that is sure to be made by his supporters. There is my claim to being the Second Coming of Christ and how I fulfilled the scripture concerning Christ's second advent. Then there is the case against me as what may seem to be an immoral criminal who faked an assassination attempt on a former president of The United States of America.

I will present the full story of my claim to being the Second Coming of Christ and review the already made case of Reagan's heroics. At the same time I will outline some of the reasons for which some may claim that it is I who am the antichrist. Thus providing fodder for those who may wish to attempt to use such information against me. My intent is to goad them into the debate, for although there actually is such a case that can be made, in my opinion it is nowhere near as strong as is the case for my being the Second Coming of Christ.

To many right-wing Christians, Ronald Reagan was actually the savior of America. Many of them may not see how it could be possible that Reagan is actually the antichrist. Indeed it is those same people that will probably make the argument that it is I who am the antichrist. Knowing of my existence and my claim to being the Second Coming of Christ, some evangelists have already started to float the theory that the antichrist will be someone who is very skilled in using computers and that it is through the agency of the Internet that he will dominate the world. Indeed, as I am very proficient with computers and have received the Internets most prestigious award, the Golden Web

Award, awarded by the International Association of Webmasters and Designers, for three consecutive years, they are sure to link me with the title of the antichrist by promoting this theory.

Also as I am gay and actually did try to kill Ronald Reagan, they will be stressing what they will call my immoral character as opposed to Ronald Reagan's seemingly moral and upstanding character. So as to cover all the bases let me take a look at what the Bible actually has to say about these issues, specifically as they relate to the both myself and Ronald Wilson Reagan.

Just what does the term two-edged sword mean and where do we find mention

of it in the Bible? The term two-edged sword is found four times in the Bible, in: (Psalms 149:6, Proverbs 5:4, Hebrews 4:12 and Revelation 1:16). The term is used figuratively, meaning that the words of the mouth of the person are used as a means of attack against a particular target. It also means that in using those words they themselves may come under attack with those same words

To date the best use of the term two-edged sword in a modern context was found in the movie: *Mommy Dearest*. The line, “it’s a two-edged sword, it cuts both ways,” is used by Faye Dunaway, while playing the role of Joan Crawford. The particular scene in which it’s used is while Joan is meeting with the board of directors of Pepsico the Company for whom she was spokesperson and of which her now deceased husband was either a board member or president. In the scene, the board confronts Joan’s extravagant spending and threatens to cut her off from further funding.

In making that statement Joan meant that the power which she wielded and had used to promote Pepsi could be used in exactly the same manner only the next time she would use her star power not for, but rather against Pepsi and their products. The board realizing that she did indeed have that power and that it could be used against them, relented.

Revelation chapter 1 verse 16 states: “And he had in his right hand seven stars and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword and his countenance was as the Sun shineth in his strength.” The two-edged sword is the words of my mouth. As I stated before they can either be used for me or against me. In order to be sure that they are not used against me it is in my own best interest to make sure that they are pure and filled with the truth. That is what I have attempted to do here in this book. As added insurance it behooves me to make sure that these words are in line with what the scripture teaches. As such I base them on the Bible; the word of God.

Again Gordon, my name, is actually the word of God. I use the words of Jesus as my own for still further insurance against them who are sure to attack me. These words, this sword is actually, are actually, exceedingly sharp. I must be sharp also, in the sense of the word sharp meaning clever or cunning so as to avoid getting hurt by the backlash of my own words. There is actually a passage in the Bible that refers to my words in this manner. The passage is found beginning with Hebrews chapter 4:12.

(Heb 4:12) For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

(Heb 4:13) Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

(Heb 4:14) Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

(Heb 4:15) For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

(Heb 4:16) Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

In this, my interpretation of this passage, I find that we are all in a time of need. Especially those of us who now live and work in or near New York City in particular, the rest of America, and indeed the whole world need God's guidance now more than ever before. Therefore, and actually before, the abomination that took place on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 I will have to use the scriptures, or word of God in order to destroy completely all remnants of the beast and his image, both physically and metaphorically. By this I mean his image as it stands for the wonderful reputation that he now has in the minds of most

Christians. That is what the sword of my mouth, the word of God is supposed to do as in accordance with (Revelation 19:17-21) As stated therein the task will require me to be bold and direct with you as I have tried to be throughout this book.

(Rev 19:17) And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

(Rev 19:18) That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

(Rev 19:19) And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

(Rev 19:20) And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

(Rev 19:21) And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

This need to speak your mind in times of crisis is also referred to again in (Ephesians 6:17-24), as we will see later on. As we can see from above it is not only the antichrist and false prophet that are to reap the wrath of God, but also those who followed, supported and comforted them; the remnant as they are called. These

are the televangelists, evangelists, pastors, preachers, priests, prophets and even the pope none of whom have given the slightest consideration to those things that I have said here, even though they knew about my claims although I bet most of them will claim ignorance of even the faintest knowledge of me when push comes to shove.

As applied to myself the term, two-edged sword, means that either I am as I claim the real Second Coming of Christ or I am a false Christ. There is no

other choice, for at the very least I myself am making the claim that I am the real thing. I am leaving the possibility open that I may be totally wrong about the true nature of my being. Someday there may actually appear a being coming from the sky that claims to be Jesus. If on that appointed day he should say to you, I am Jesus and state that that is his name, I again urge you not to believe him. The reason for this is that Jesus will not be the name of the Second Coming of Christ. This is stated clearly in Revelation chapter three which is as are all the words of Jesus written in red letters. There it states as it does in two other verses found in Revelation that upon his return to earth, Jesus will have a new name.

Then too someday perhaps a man whom is more suitable to the tastes of Right Wing Christians. Perhaps a white man with long flowing blonde hair will miraculously descend from the sky and claim to be the Second Coming of Christ. When and if such a man appears, put him to these tests. Does he have on his thigh, the words King of Kings and Lord of Lords as I have on my right thigh? Does he wear those same words on his vest? He may be a Hispanic person who is actually named Jesus. If so, what is his new name and is it or does it contain the word of God? What are his plans for saving the world or can he and or will he simply say the word and make all things new by simply saying the word? If he can, what is the outcome of this new state of the world?

Just as I ask you to put him to the test I ask nothing less of you for myself. Ask me what are my plans for saving the world. Can I feed the poor? Can I heal the sick? You may ask of me to raise the dead, or walk on water, or even turn water into wine. Can I do all of these things? My answer to you is that as a singular human being in and of myself, I can't do any of these things. Yet, as the one true God of which I am also claiming to be, yes indeed I can. What?

Revelation chapter 3 verse 14 tells you how I can when read in the light of the new word of God as found in Conversations with God which I wrote as the holy ghost writer. There it states that I am the beginning of the creation of God. This means that just as is contained in that trilogy we are One being. One creature cut off from each other yet operating in unison. That is we will be once I have been lifted up. The true meaning of that statement is, that once I have achieved the desired state of affairs in

which I can and actually do influence the decisions of the Congress and

president of the United States as well as those of the leaders of all of the world's governments I can and we will feed the poor, clothe the naked, raise more people from the dead, literally through advanced life saving technology and medicines. I have come so that you may have life and have it more abundantly. How I will do this is among the many topics covered in the next section of this book.

My own current personal dilemma is to decide whether or not I should switch faiths from that of being a Christian to that of Muslim, as did Cassius Clay when he became Mohammed Ali. I have never read the Koran and what little I do know about that religion comes from my studies with my friend Iris. In fact it was Iris who first told me of what to me was a strange fact. Islam and Muslims actually do believe in the Second Coming of Christ. Their particular belief has the Second Coming making war with and destroying the antichrist as I have been trying to do for the past twenty some odd years. Their version according to one document that I have read which is attributed to John Gilchrist would have for me certain benefits.

In the Islamic version of the Second Coming I make war with the antichrist, get married, have children and die a natural death. During my earthly reign I bring peace and prosperity to all of the earth. As a reward for my faith, I would be rewarded with a tomb next to that of Mohammed. This is in contrast to the Christian belief which no man could fulfill but the actual and original Jesus himself whom according to that version is alive and well in heaven biding his time until his return to earth. Now let me examine these two concepts and hopefully right here, right now arrive at a decision as to whether or not make the switch from Christianity to Islam.

The decision would be a no-brainer were it not for two of my own personal traits, those of being vain and that of identifying as being gay or homosexual. In actuality a fact to which a couple of women can testify I am actually bi-sexual. As such the resolution to the problem would seem simple. All I would have to do would be to give up a small part of my nature, get married, have children, switch to Islam and be done with it. Even true Christians could

not have many problems with my conversion, as I am sure that many of them would more easily accept a straight man as Christ over any gay man. That most Christians would not have much of a problem with my conversion is attested to by the fact that Time magazine's #1 athlete of the past century was Mohammed Ali

Even looking at it from my own perspective it would seem to be on the surface a very desirable state of affairs. That is true, if one were to only examine the situation from the surface and from a purely secular point of view. The situation becomes much more complicated however once you get beyond the surface and actually examine the teachings of each respective religion. Remember. I am coming to this point in the decision based mostly on what I know of the Bible and upon the one fact of which I am sure no Muslim can or will be willing to argue against. That fact being that based upon the teachings of Mohammed, God has no son.

According to Christians as I understand it, this whole debate is fruitless as they are waiting for Jesus himself return. That being as it may be, I must stay true to my beliefs as, according to my reading of the Bible it is to be a mere man whom is to take on the role of the Second Coming of Christ as we will see and I will explain in the chapter entitled Him Who Overcomes. So in actuality this debate as it stands at this point should be of interest to Christians only so that they may understand the reasons for what will be my ultimate decision as to whether or not to convert.

Were I to get married and have children it would pose a problem for Islam as I would then as God have offspring and there is no certainty that none of them would be boys. Naturally, I could get married and not have children which would satisfy the secular nature of my incarnation as far as Islam is concerned but would deny that part of their scriptures and the Hadith, (their verbal tradition), which requires that the Second Coming of Christ have children. I say that this is a problem for, the Jesus of the Bible, upon which I base my interpretation of these times states that: "For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage . . ." (Matthew 22:30)

I suppose that for many of Islam that would not be much of a problem for as I understand it their Second Coming of Christ is given extensive freedom

to pick and choose whatever he feels to do according to his own will. Again let me state that I have no first hand knowledge of the actual teachings of the Koran. What I do know however is that their god, Allah is a compassionate and merciful god, as opposed to the God of the Bible who is a jealous and vengeful god.

Were I to actually go ahead and make the switch it could also represent the Apostasy of which without, the revelation of the antichrist could not happen as we find in 2 Thessalonians. The word Apostasy is defined by one dictionary as "Abandonment of one's religious faith, political party or cause." Leaving the faith of my birth at this point in time would not serve any useful purpose as it is through my faith in the Jesus of the Holy Bible that I have come to all of the conclusions that I have made.

At this particular point in time I am unwilling to switch religions even though it might actually be in my ultimate best interests. I will however be searching the scriptures and will keep my options open to the extent that I have not already closed the door to any of them by what I have just said here in this chapter. Over the next few months and continuing onward I will make a thorough study of the Koran and study the nature of what it was that the prophet Mohammed actually prophesied. It may be the case that his prophesies are actually more in line with what has actually taken place to date than what even Jesus prophesied.

I do know that at least one of his prophesies as to how to know who the second coming is, was actually right on the money. According to the one article that I have read concerning how to tell just who the second coming is, he said that the

second coming will have red hair. Although I now shave my head and I cannot recall ever having red hair, I am told by my father that as a child indeed my hair was red. One of my favorite aunts as I was growing up used to always call me Reds. Whenever I inquired of my family why she did this, I was told that when I was a baby my hair was red. As I was born in the late fifties and they did not have colored cameras widely available to the public, there are no colored pictures of me as a child. Those seeking proof of the truth of my statement will either have to take my word for it or have computer aided restoration of some of my kiddy pictures done.

I am actually now very interested in finding out exactly what it was

that Mohammed prophesied. Yes, the sword, which goes from my mouth, is a two-edged sword; it may be that these words cost me my life depending upon how they are viewed by extremists on either side of the fence. Yet, I am told by the Bible to go boldly forth donning the complete armor of God and his righteousness not being afraid of that which I shall speak. You will hear of that armor in the chapter called The Emperor's Clothes and you will continue to hear my beliefs and plans for ruling the world with a rod of iron as is called for by both the Bible and Islam.

I will end this chapter with the another passage about the sword of my mouth as found in Ephesians and then go on to explain how in my Christianity and love of Christ, I have come to find and fulfill what is basically an Islamic interpretation of the Second Coming.

(Eph 6:10) Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

(Eph 6:11) Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

(Eph 6:12) For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

(Eph 6:13) Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

(Eph 6:14) Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

(Eph 6:15) And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

(Eph 6:16) Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

(Eph 6:17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

(Eph 6:18) Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

(Eph 6:19) And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

(Eph 6:20) For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

(Eph 6:21) But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

(Eph 6:22) Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

(Eph 6:23) Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

(Eph 6:24) Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

## A SUPERSTAR IS BORN

Jesus Christ Superstar do you think you're who they say you are?  
(Words from the musical Jesus Christ Super star.)

Most of us know the story surrounding the events of Jesus' Birth. Three wise men, the star, the virgin, and the manger, these are all associated with his birth in some form or another. According to scripture it was a glorious event. While the events surrounding my birth were not quite as glorious, they are nevertheless recorded quite accurately in Revelation.

The purpose of this chapter is to take a look at my life with emphasis on the leadership roles that I have played that have prepared me to take on the role of The Second Coming of Christ. Remember that The Second Coming of Christ is someday to rule the whole world. Moreover the chapter will recall the day when I discovered the Dynamic Reflectors; that instrument which has already made me in certain circles a star of unprecedented magnitude.

First let's take a look at what the Bible has to say about the birth of The Second Coming of Christ. The relevant chapter is Revelation chapter twelve. There it states: "And there appeared a great wonder in the heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth and pained to be delivered. . . . And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne." (Rev 12:1, 2, and 5) There are at least two different interpretations of the meaning of this passage. One states that the woman represents the nation of Israel. The other one that I know of and choose to believe is that the woman is to represent the mother of the one who is to be The Second Coming of Christ.

A brief look at the passage and what it says about the woman will let you know why I believe it to represent my mother. First, the passage refers to the woman being "clothed with the sun." This could easily refer to my mother as she was born and raised on the island of Jamaica. Jamaica, which is in the tropics, can easily be said to clothe one with the sun as the sun shines bright there all of the time. Living there one really has no need of clothing except to hide one's shame.

Mabel Enid Iona Welds Gordon, my mother, can be said to have had the moon under her feet also. She was born in a little Jamaican town known as Goodwill. Note

there the allusion to the birth of Christ wherein it is said that he will bring “Peace on earth and Goodwill toward men” Goodwill was a very poor town by American standards. They had no electricity or running water until the late 1960’s. My Grandmother stressed to all of her children the importance of education. My mom took this to heart and became a teacher herself. She married my dad who became a dentist, which allowed us to move into a very wealthy neighborhood called Colonial Oaks in East Brunswick, New Jersey. The house that we moved into was palatial, having five bedrooms, and all the amenities of a modern home. One of my mother’s favorite sayings to my only brother and Me was: “shoot for the moon and at least you’ll be sure to land upon the tree tops.” To be sure coming from where she started it can be said that she herself had even “the moon under her feet.”

Just what the crown of twelve stars represents I am not sure.

The city where I was born also plays a role in the prophecy. I was born in the city of Washington D.C., the Capital of the United States of America. Now for a little word play. Washington D.C. was actually culled from the land belonging to two States. Virginia, one of those States, was originally named for the Virgin Mary. Maryland, the other State was also named for the Virgin Mary. I was born in Washington; Washington was born from Virginia and Maryland. Therefore it could be said that I was born of the Virgin Mary; That is, if one were to play fast and loose with the concept.

The fact that I was born in the Nation’s capital also plays a role in the fulfillment of the prophecy in another way. That way

having to do with the fact that Revelation chapter twelve speaks about our family moving from that city shortly after my birth. “And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared for her by God . . .” (Rev. 12:6) Shortly after I was born our family moved to the University heights section of Rutgers University in Piscataway, New Jersey. At that time you could say that it was wilderness as it was certainly out in the boondocks.

This chapter, while detailing my life, is not intended to be a full autobiography. So let’s get on with the stated purpose and look at the leadership roles that I have played in my life. Even though the family moved from Piscataway to New Brunswick when I was very young, I always attended school in East Brunswick. East Brunswick has a very fine school system, and my mother taught third grade there for over thirty years. It was at Memorial school in the fifth grade that I began my career in politics. That year I ran for and won a seat on the newly formed student council. One of the things that I was instrumental in doing, was seeing to it that during lunch time the students had music to listen to. It was then that I discovered that I had a knack for one of my lifelong passions that of being a disc jockey.

In the summer of that year at 4-H camp I was chosen as the chief of the Cherokee tribe. The next year I was chosen as the chief of the Shawnee tribe and

our tribe won the camp competition. In the middle of my sixth grade year we moved to Colonial Oaks. The next year I started junior high at Churchill Jr. High. In eighth grade I was again elected to the student council. That year I also started track, football and chorus.

My ninth grade year I was elected to be the ninth grade student council president. I also starred in the first American production of Joseph and the Amazing Technicolor Dreamcoat. In that production I did a show stopping performance as the pharaoh. My grades were always pretty good except for French and typing; both of which I failed in ninth grade. Failing typing has since lead me to champion the cause of the Dvorak keyboard about which we will find out more later.

During High school I found myself being more active in school politics, in a formalized manner. I chose a class known as the "Institute for political and legal education." As part of the class, students took part

in a statewide model congress. Twenty-five schools from all over New Jersey participated. While in my junior year, I won the congress award for best representative. During my senior year I won the chairmanship competition, and was elected to be the student director of the congress as well as Speaker of the House. I also had starred in football and won the schools award for best running back.

From there it was on to "Rutgers University." At Rutgers University, I became a member of the "Public Interest Research Group." I served on the State Board of Directors for two years. Also in my senior year, I was selected to attend the Eagleton Institute as an undergraduate student. It was just after my senior year during my internship, that I had the experience, which was recounted in the chapter, The Whore of Babylon. I had ended up running down the street shouting that I had the emperor's clothes on. Also I had just been accepted to attend the "University of California" at Berkeley's "Boalt Hall" for law school. To say the least, that was a very troubling time in my life. I really at the time, wanted to be a professional disc jockey but my mother had other plans for my life. She insisted on me attending law school. For whatever reason, the combination of the drug that I took that day and the stress that I was under, lead me to my first of numerous nervous breakdowns.

I decided I was not going to go to Law school. The woman in the admissions office said that she would hold my place open for me. Two weeks later I felt a lot better and decided that I would go anyway.

Before I left we had a going away party for me. At that party we had black balloons. I as usual was the Disc Jockey. After the party, I had some balloons left over and was playing around with them under the colored spotlights, that we had, in our basement. I noticed that if you moved the balloons back and forth under the lights rapidly the balloon itself disappeared and all that you could see were trails of light that seemed to be emanating from your hand. Immediately, I called my father down to see the effect. My cousin's husband Tony was there also and they both

liked the effect. The next day I went down to the school office and had a form of discovery notarized. That was the beginning of the Dynamic Reflectors.

The night before I actually left for Law school I decided to test the reflectors out on a dance floor. My "Guru" and I went to the club, Twelve West, to test the effect. It was a smashing success. I found that all the people on the dance floor wondered just what it was that was producing the brilliant lights that we all were playing with. I enjoyed all of the attention that we got that evening and knew that before I died that I would try to make the light form that I had just given birth, popular.

The next day I left for California to start law school. At first it was hard work for me as I still had several papers to finish for Rutgers in order to get my diploma. For the most part however I did not concentrate on schoolwork. I was too busy going out at night showing off the reflectors, in the nightclubs of San Francisco. I took the B.A.R.T. (Bay Area Rapid Transit) subway system over late at night and spent the whole night, coming back in the morning when the Bart train started to run again. It was during this period that I developed what I called the Super star stomp. A Super star stomp is when I would go to at least three nightclubs in a single night in order to do the reflectors. After the regular nightclubs closed I set up shop in the Headquarters.

The Headquarters was a fascinating club where they had only a pool table and a Disc Jockey. The patrons danced around the pool table in what was a fantastic display of coordination. I became the star of the show by using the reflectors.

Back at school things were not going so well. I was really behind in the law schoolwork and had not even finished my papers for Rutgers. Although I had had the first experience as Christ I was not comfortable being put in that role. I was looking for someone to take my place. One day I took a trip to Santa Barbara with some people I had just met. Once there we smoked some marijuana and went to the beach. I thought that my friend was the Christ or something like that and that he had lost his head for so being. It was crazy. When I got back to the dorm I was afraid. The dorm monitor had me put in the hospital. It was my second nervous breakdown.

This time I was again hospitalized for three days. After the hospitalization I took a one-year leave of absence from Berkeley. During my leave I worked at a local nightclub as a Disc Jockey. I was also given the book that was responsible for my being able to cope with the responsibilities of being the Christ.

The book is called *Das Energi*. On page seven we find just three words; you are God. Those three words when applied with all of the other information in the book have helped me see how it is possible that all of the things that I have experienced can lead to the conclusion that I have come up with; that being, that I am indeed

The Second Coming of Christ. Like I said earlier at first I was not comfortable with the role that I had seemed to be placed in. Das Energi comforted me with sayings such as this one: "To go nine tenths of the way is to suffer at each moment utter madness to go all the way is to become sane."

To be sure I thought that I was Insane. Das Energi really saved my life and made all that I have achieved until now possible. On the day that I finally accepted the cards that fate had handed me I knew that a question had to be asked. That question was "Am I a reincarnation of Jesus of Nazareth?" I still have not come up with the answer to the question and I am not sure that anyone ever will. The question had to be asked and the answer was that I was going to act as if I was.

The question having been asked I headed back to California to supposedly resume my studies at law school. Once again, however, all that I did was party in the clubs of San Francisco. The first thing that I did was to get an apartment in Oakland. The rent and the fees for my schooling were paid from a student loan. I took in a roommate to help me with the expenses. Just after the 1980 elections my roommate informed me that the just elected President, Reagan was the Anti-Christ. My initial reaction was to laugh. I thought that he was a religious fanatic. Little did I know that the bug was soon to hit me.

One night in March I went to the Headquarters. As usual when I got high, the disc jockey played music that seemed to be centered around me. That night however the music was different. It was really scary. I thought that the disc jockey wanted me to kill Reagan. By the time that the song "Psycho Killer" by the Talking Heads came on, I was so frightened that I ran out of the club. The next morning I heard the news, John Hinckley shot Ronald Reagan. I was elated. So much so, that I went into the library at the school and started shouting that everyone should

be happy. It should have been a day of celebration. That night I spent my first night in jail behind Reagan. That was the beginning of my campaign against the man. That year I failed out of law school and went back to New Jersey. I knew that I was going to dedicate my life to exposing Reagan as the Anti-Christ.



## HIM WHO OVERCOMES

Revelation chapters two and three contain seven promises to a mysterious man known only as Him who overcomes. It is because of the nature of these promises that I can confidently say that I am the Second Coming of Christ. In this chapter we will take a look at what those promises mean and why I feel that they are in effect an open casting call for a savior which I have chosen to answer. At the same time we will see, how I was very openly informed that I had gotten the part.

In a red-letter edition of the Bible wherein the words of Christ are written in red, the words of Revelation chapters two and three are also written in red. The reason for this is because according to John, the writer of Revelation, these were the words that the vision of Jesus that he saw spoke to him. The words are meant for the seven angels of the seven churches that are supposedly in Asia.

1. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

2. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

3. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

4. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

7. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

An interesting note about the churches is that one of them is the church in Philadelphia. As you will recall it was in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania that I had the first of many experiences as the Christ. I think that this is more than mere coincidence. I feel that, as in the other instances where there have been certain word

games in the fulfillment of the prophecy that, this is just another one of those games. If I am correct that means that I am one of those angels and the one who is actually to overcome.

As you can see from the promises the one who overcomes is promised a real sweetheart of a deal. Who wouldn't want the assurance that he would be able to eat from the Tree of Life. If you remember your Bible in Genesis it states that the tree of life will make you like God. Also guaranteed is a free ride to eternity bypassing the possibility of judgment concerning the second death to which others may be subject. And as the popular 1980's song went: "Everybody wants to rule the world." That too is promised to the one who overcomes. As if to make the try outs irresistible there is even the promise of divine help in the form of the Hidden Manna. Hidden Manna is a term used in the Bible to describe help from above. So not only are you promised the greatest prize package in the history of the world. The Bible states that God will help you get to your goal.

When I saw what was being offered to the winner of the Overcoming contest I couldn't help but throw my hat into the ring. On occasion I bitch and moan about the fact that I did not know that I had to go up against the president of the United States of America in order to seal my claim to the title but in all actuality I knew instinctively that it was not going to be all laser-like-lights

and music. No wonder so many people claim to be the second coming of Christ. On the Internet it is a running joke. There are even sites like Jesus of the Week. All of this is exactly what was predicted. "Many false Christs shall arise," (Matthew 24).

The question arises; just what does it mean to overcome? According to standard interpretation of these passages, anyone who overcomes the adversities of everyday life can be said to overcome. While this is the standard interpretation, I believe that the passages have a more specific meaning. What I feel is that it is to be one man who is to overcome the Anti-Christ, who is to claim the rewards of overcoming.

“. . . I write unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.” (I John 2:14) Note that in this passage although it was written for the people of his time, John speaks to the two basic issues of this book; that I being a relatively young man in whom the word of God abides have overcome the Anti-Christ. Gordon, the word of God has overcome the wicked one; Ronald Wilson Reagan. Later on in that same chapter we find the following passage. “Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, now even there are many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.” (I John 2:18) He then goes on to tell us just what an antichrist is he is antichrist that denieth the father and the son.” Clearly Reagan denied that I am the son, as he knew about me at least since I broke into his home, if he did not know about me before. He knew the truth and did not let anyone

know; therefore he is the antichrist. It is him and all of the others that have not acknowledged me that I must overcome.

While the above tells what is to be overcome it does not prove that the one who overcomes is the Christ. In order to do that we will have to look at a few of the actual verses about the one who overcomes. Revelation chapter two verses 26 and 27 state in pertinent part; “And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will give power over the nations. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I have received from my father.” This is the level of power reserved for The Second Coming of Christ. He is to rule all of the world. Compare what is said in the above passage with what is said later on in Revelation about one whom it is clear is none other than The Second Coming of Christ. “And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron . . .” (Rev. 19:15) Note that in both passages there is reference to ruling the world with a rod of iron. This is the key to the secret of the true nature of the one who overcomes, he is actually the same being, as the one called “Faithful and True.”

As we saw in the last chapter the same phrase is used in Revelation chapter twelve to describe the child that is born to the woman clothed with the sun. There it states: “and she brought forth a man child, who is to rule all nations with a rod of iron.” Therefore, we can safely state that it is to be someone born in these times, who is clearly The Second Coming of Christ, who is the same as the one who overcomes. This fact is verified several more times by the words of Jesus as found in Revelation. First, note the fact that in Revelation chapter two verse 27 Jesus mentions the fact that this all shall be just as it was for him: “even as I have received from my father.” This too indicates that the one, who overcomes, is The Second Coming of Christ.

There is another message to the one who overcomes that indicates that he is to be just as Jesus; a Christ. “To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my father in his throne.” (Rev. 3:21) Note that Jesus mentions the fact that he overcame. This indicates that the one who overcomes is to be all that he was. This passage also strikes at those who think that there are to be many people who overcome. If that were to be the case, the throne would be mighty crowded.

I mentioned that the thing that makes my claim to being The Second

Coming of Christ so much different from that of all the others who have claimed the same thing, is that I have been given the new name of Christ. Information about the new name of Christ is to be found in both Revelation chapters two and three as well as in revelation chapter nineteen. The first of these is found in Revelation Chapter two verse seventeen. There it states: “He that hath an ear let him hear what the spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will

I give to eat of the hidden Manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.” Why I say that I have been given this name we will look at later. For now let’s look at what the scripture says about the name in Revelation chapter nineteen. “His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written that no man knew, but he himself.” (Rev. 19:12) Remember that in Revelation chapter nineteen, it is very clear, that the one being talked about is The Second Coming of Christ. When put together, these two passages offer further proof that the one who overcomes is the same as the Second Coming.

“Gordon is the word“ or rather name of God. Not only is it the name of God, it is also the name of the Christ. This is verified by what the Bible says in Revelation chapter three. (Rev. 3:12) “Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.” In this verse it specifically states that the name or word God would be found within the name of the new Christ; “I will write upon him the name of my God.” Jesus also tells us that he will write his new name upon the one who overcomes. This speaks to the fact that Jesus is not coming back with the same name. Rather it is to be the one who overcomes who is to have a different name and take on the role of The Second Coming of Christ. Gordon contains the word God. Just as it states, the word was written upon me, as Gordon is really my last name.

The initials derived from my full name, Gregory Stuart Gordon, when written in their proper form, make, when pronounced in a certain way, the new name of Jesus. This speaks to the fact that I have been given a new name that no one knows except myself My name when written in its proper form is Gordon, Gregory Stuart. That is for example how it would be listed in a telephone book or Encyclopedia. The initials derived from this are G.G.S. When pronounced as if it were two G’s and an S it sounds like Jesus. G’s,s. How I came to know about this is another of the miracles surrounding the fulfillment of the prophecy.

One day while I was in a video arcade, something flashed across the screen. It went something like this AA’s, BB’s, CC’s, DD’s, EE’s, IFF’s, and GG’s. Along with the letters I heard a voice say; Azes, Beezes, Ceezes, Deezees, Eazes, Efsez, and jeezes. Immediately, I knew what the screen was trying to tell me. That was; that my name when pronounced this way, was the new name of Christ Jesus. It also points to the way in which God has until now, twice spoken to me directly. The other time was when in my prison cell for breaking into the home of former President Reagan.

On the day in question, I had not slept for three nights because I was very excited and had been drinking lots of coffee. (Lack of sleep has been known to produce hallucinations in many people.) I also am told that I suffer from a “mental

illness“ that could be responsible for the things that happened that night. In my own defense let me state that at the time I was stable on both Lithium and Prolixin. These are the medications that are given for people with my condition. Therefore I doubt that the “mental illness” alone was responsible. Until this day I have not ruled out the possibility that it was some sort of government or other conspirator that was the cause of my experience. Still, it is nice to think that it was God himself that was responsible.

Here’s what happened. I was sitting on the bed when all of a sudden I saw what appeared to be two men out in the courtyard, outside my window. I knew this to be impossible as the courtyard was strictly off limits to anyone after dark. Then all of a sudden a voice that seemed to be centered in the back of my head started saying “you shall overcome, you shall overcome, you shall overcome,” over and over again. It must have said it more than one hundred times. At the same time there appeared two television screens. One was

over the toilet in the cell, and the other was just outside the window to the door. On the screen were people sitting in what appeared to be a classroom. I did not understand the meaning of this, except, that one man stood up and he looked like Abraham Lincoln. I was, at the same time, frightened and delighted. I knew the meaning of the words “to overcome” and if the voice knew what it was talking about, it was good news indeed. I shall overcome. Hallelujah!

The above incidents are examples of a direct message from an unknown source. Most of the time when I get messages from above, it is in the form of what the Bible refers to as Hidden manna. Revelation two, verse seventeen states that I give to eat of the hidden manna.” The term manna is said to mean help as if received from heaven. It is taken from the time when the Israelites were stuck in the desert for forty years. As the story goes, they received food in a mysterious way. This became known as the Manna from heaven. The most noticeable way in which that has happened to me has come in the form of what seem to be incredible coincidences. Throughout this book, I have provided examples of these types of happenings.

That I was informed that I should overcome in the manner that I was, has helped me realize that all of the things that I have said about Reagan and myself are true. That, according to one passage about the one who overcomes would make me the Son of God. The particular passage about which I am referring is not found in the second or third chapters of Revelation, rather it is found in Revelation chapter twenty-one. There it states; “He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God and he shall be my son.” This speaks to a thought that I had had early on in my campaign to claim the title of The Second Coming of Christ. That being, that I had adopted God as my Father. In fact God has adopted me as his Son. This was clearly demonstrated to me when I heard the voice that said, “you shall

overcome.” Now God has two sons; one begotten, one adopted. Jesus let John know this when he said that the one who overcomes shall sit with him in the throne with his father.

Throughout the passages that speak about the one who overcomes there is mention of just how difficult a task that will be. Revelation 2 verse 2 states; “I know thy works, and thy labour and thy patience. . . .” verse 9 states; “I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty . . .” Verse 19 states; “I know thy works, and charity and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more than the first.” From all of the above we can see the problems associated with overcoming. I for one am very poor. My major source of income is a government S.S.I. check for \$621 each month. I also received some money from a special needs trust fund, which was established for me by my dad and my aunt upon the death of my mother. Hopefully, that will all change as soon as this book hits the stands.

In the aftermath of the attack on the World Trade Center the cry: “We shall overcome,” became a popular one in posters and on television. To the extent that I shall overcome and to the extent that that we includes me, the cry is correct. In the Conversations with God series of books that I wrote as the Holy Ghost Writer I explained the true meaning of the phrase: We shall overcome.

“Lord lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.” (Psalms 4:6) “I have heard the crying of your heart. I have seen the searching of your soul. I know how deeply you have desired the truth. In pain have you called out for it and in joy. Unendingly have you beseeched Me. Show Myself. Explain Myself. Reveal Myself.” From: Conversations with God.

“Always the appropriate mechanism is found through which divinity can reach and communicate with humanity, and it is with this communication and these Instruments of divine energy that the doctrine of Avatars or “Coming Ones” has to do. An Avatar is one Who has a particular capacity (besides a self-initiated task and a pre-ordained destiny) to transmit energy or divine power.” From: “The Reappearance of the Christ,” by Alice Bailey.

I have chosen Neale Donald Walsch to transmit my divine power to all of mankind. This I have done as God: the benevolent dictator. Together we are responsible for what is the Conversations with God trilogy. He asked the questions, I dictated the answers using my all encompassing power. Both the first and second books have made it to the New York Times best seller list. While that is all well

and good, I won’t rest until these books are as popular as my other best seller; The Holy Bible.

I am The Holy Ghost Writer. The difference between a Ghost Writer and The Holy Ghost Writer is that a Ghost Writer uses another name to write that which needs to be written. The Holy Ghost Writer uses other people which he inspires to write that which he needs written for him.

Neale Donald Walsch explains how we wrote *Conversations with God* like this; “You are about to have an extraordinary experience. You are about to have a conversation with God. Yes, yes. I know . . . that’s not possible. You probably think (or have been taught) that’s not possible. One can talk to God, sure, but not with God. I mean God is not going to talk back, right? At least not in the form of a regular, everyday conversation!

That’s what I thought too. Then this book happened to me. And I mean that literally. This book was not written by me, it happened to me. And in your reading of it, it will happen to you, for we are all led to the truth for which we are ready.” (book one, introduction.)

“In the spring of 1992-it was around Easter as I recall-an extraordinary phenomenon occurred in my life. God began talking with you. Through me.

Let me explain.

I was very unhappy during that period, personally, professionally, and emotionally, and my life was feeling like a failure on all levels. As I’d been in the habit for years of writing my thoughts down in letters (which I usually never delivered), I picked up my trusty yellow legal pad and began pouring out my feelings.

This time, rather than another letter to another person I imagined to be victimizing me, I thought I’d go straight to the source; straight to the greatest victimizer of them all. I decided to write a letter to God. It was a spiteful, passionate letter, full of confusions, contortions, and condemnations. And a pile of angry questions.

To my surprise, as I scribbled out the last of my bitter, unanswerable questions and prepared to toss my pen aside, my hand remained poised over the paper, as if held there by some invisible force. Abruptly, the pen began moving on its own. I had no idea what I was about to write, but an idea seemed to be coming, so I decided to flow with it. Out came . . . *Conversations with God*.

I am the beginning of the creation of God. “These things

saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God.” (Revelation 3:14) It is sort of strange that we find mention of the beginning of the creation of God in the last chapter of the Bible. The purpose for finding it there is that it basically outlines the mission of the Second Coming of Christ. That mission is to make everyone realize that they already are God. That is what we tried to do in the dialogue found in *Conversations with God*.

Fortunately for us, before there was *Conversations with God* there was *Das Energi*. To date it is the easiest to read of any of the “Holy Books” and my personal favorite. It is written in the form of short poetic sayings that can be easily remembered and incorporated into one’s being. Basically, it summarizes the entire contents of the *Conversations with God* series in a format that can be read easily

within ninety minutes. I know that for a fact as I have actually recorded it for myself to listen to while riding the bus or train within that time.

Here is how we dealt with the issue of your being God in Das Energi; “. . . What is God? You are God. I am God, What am I? I am life. I am the voice of life. Me too, life has many voices. Life has only one voice. Listen to me. This is God speaking. Here and now, boys. Right here in this room. Right here on this planet. No distance.” Page 107. It is best summed up on page seven in three simple words, “You are God.” U. Art God. You are God. You are part of me as reflected in my new name: St Gregory U. Art God. This statement was fully explained in the Conversations with God, book one, beginning with the question, why are we here? It begins on page 21 and ends with “your soul purpose” on page 28.

“This is what your religions mean when they say that you were created in the image and likeness of God . . .” “My purpose in creating you, My spiritual offspring, was for Me to know myself as God. I have no way to do that save through you. Thus it can be said that My purpose is that you should know yourself as me.” (Book one: page 26).

“Knowing something and experiencing it, and two different things. Spirit longed to know Itself experientially (just as I did). Conceptual awareness was not enough for you. So I devised a plan. It is the most

extraordinary idea in all the universe and the most spectacular collaboration. I say collaboration because all of you are in it with Me . . . (Book One: page 27)

Become. Become Godlike. Easily done. You already are.

“You are, have always been, and will always be, a divine part of the divine whole, a member of the body. That is why the act of rejoining the whole, of returning to God, is called remembrance. You actually choose to re-member Who You Really Are, or to again together with the various parts of you to experience the all of you which is to say the All of Me. Your job on Earth, therefore, is not to learn (because you already know), but to re-member Who You Are. And to re-member who everyone else is. That is why a big part of your job is to remind others (that is, to re-mind them), so that they can re-member also.” (Book One: page 28)

“All the wonderful spiritual teachers have been doing just that. It is your sole purpose, that is to say your soul purpose.” (Book One: page 28) “What is the soul seeking to be?” “Me.” “You.” “Yes Me. Your soul is Me, and it knows it what it is doing is trying to experience that. And what it is remembering is that the best way to to have this experience is by not doing anything. There is nothing to do but to be.” “Be what you want to be. Happy, Sad, weak, Strong, Joyful, Vengeful, Insightful,

Blind, Good, Bad, Male, Female. You name it. I mean that literally. You name it.” (Book One pages 170-171)

“Wait a minute! A moment ago You said the soul is seeking to be You. So it is. Then that is the soul’s desire. In the broadest sense, yes. But that me it is seeking to be is very complex, very multi-dimensional, multi-sensual, and multi-faceted. There are a million aspects to Me. A billion. A trillion, You see? There is the profane and the profound, the lesser and the larger, the hollow and the holy, the ghastly and the Godly.

You see? Yes, yes I see. The up and the down, the left and the right, the here and the there, the before and the after, the good and the bad. Precisely, I am the Alpha and the Omega. That was not just a pretty saying or a nifty concept. That was Truth expressed. So in seeking to be me, the soul has a grand job ahead of it, an enormous menu of beingness from which to choose. And that is what it is doing in this moment now.” (Book One: page 173)

I choose to be God in human form. By that I mean as St. Gregory U. Art God, the prince formerly known as Gregory Stuart Gordon. This is performance art at its greatest. Part of the performance requires that I totally believe that I can do the things required of me by the prophecy. I do. The performance is to be played out on the World Stage and even includes a light show that I create by using black balloons. The only question is how are we going to achieve worldwide remembrance of the fact that we are God?

This creation of God is to be made through the instant neuro-connections that came about with the dawn of the Internet. One of the many things this enables us to do is to create everything in our experience. The books that I wrote as the Holy Ghost Writer known as my Conversations with God trilogy best explain this phenomenon. My only intention in this writing was to call your attention to the fact that as the Holy Ghost writer I am responsible for the writing of those books.

This book is my third on the subject of Reagan being the antichrist. The first, *Impeach the Anti-Christ*, went nowhere in spite of an appearance on the Morton Downey Jr. show. This time in an attempt to overcome I will be doing an extensive author tour. Perhaps that is what is meant by the last work being more than the first. I hope that so far you have found it to be a good work. Together using the suggestion made herein: “We shall overcome.”



## THE EMPEROR'S CLOTHES

There is a children's story known as the "Emperor's New Clothes." In the story there is an Emperor who is very vain. He liked to have the finest clothes. One day he hired two men who were supposed to be the finest clothes makers in the world. They told the emperor that they were making him the absolute finest suit of clothes that the world ever knew. The clothes were so fine that the cloth that they were made out of couldn't be seen by anyone who was evil at heart. When the emperor was shown the cloth he couldn't see anything. He thought that that made him evil so he did not tell anyone that he could not see the clothes. No one else could see the cloth either, but rather than be thought of as evil, they all said that they could. When it came time for the emperor to show off his new clothes, he was so proud that he decided to have a parade. It was not until he started down the streets naked and a little child, who everyone knew was not evil, said that he was naked, did everyone realize that the emperor and everyone else who said that they could see the clothes was telling a lie. The emperor really was naked.

I have named this chapter the Emperor's clothes because just as in the story told above, I have designed clothes that are so fine that evil people will not see the value of them. I knew that I had to design these clothes shortly after I had the Philadelphia experience, wherein I ran down the streets naked shouting that I had the Emperor's clothes on. Let me take time now to explain why I did that. An emperor is a King of Kings, so too, is the Christ the King of kings and Lord of Lords. I must have known that, at some level, that that was the position I was soon to assume. The fact that I was hospitalized right after that event testifies to the fact, that being nude is not acceptable in this society. This is the beginning. And just as in the beginning, as told in the Bible, nudity will be accepted. The innocence of what I did speaks for itself. Yet due to man's fall from grace, it is seen as evil. I am here to restore man to his original condition; that of being as God. Until this is achieved, however even I have to wear clothes.

Revelation speaks to the issue of nudity in chapter sixteen. (Rev 16:15) ". . . Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." As I want to be blessed, I know that for now I must keep my garments. In time that will change. Now, however, let me describe to you the clothes that I have designed.

The first garment, that can be considered a piece of the emperor's clothes, was not really designed by me. It was a T-shirt that I picked up in a fire sale at a leather shop on the West Side highway in New York City. It was really scary yet intriguing.

It was a black T-shirt with the words “are you ready for death” on it. It must have been the only one of its kind as I have never seen anything like it before or after. I was too afraid to wear the T-shirt for the first six months that I had it. On the first day or rather night that I wore the shirt something significant happened. I wore the shirt to a Stevie Wonder concert in Oakland. At the end of the concert Stevie announced that John Lennon had been killed. The announcement really dampened the mood of the concert. I was really amazed, as it was the first time that I had worn the shirt in public.

Usually, when I wore the shirt, I had on a beautiful hat that looked like a butterfly. I thought of myself as the angel of death. Many people reacted that way also. One of the people that I can remember, was an old woman who bought a ticket to ride the B.A.R.T. from me. The B.A.R.T. is the subway system in San Francisco. She said to me that she was ready for death. I can remember that a tear came to my eye when she said that to me. Once, I wore the shirt into a bank. The shirt caused quite a stir. They thought that I was going to rob the bank. The bank manager came up to me and asked me to leave. At the time, I also had with me a boom box. This was when walk men just came out. I didn't have the money for a Walkman, so I would wear my headphones with my boom box. When the manager asked me to leave, I pulled the cord on the headphones and let the music play out loud at the door. The words “and the heat goes on” from one of the Talking Heads' songs was playing. It meant that the war between Reagan and myself was heating up.

The next garment that can be considered a part of the emperor's clothes was a bright white jacket that I traded for the “are you ready for death” T-shirt. My friend Paul Solen thought that it was too much of a burden for me to wear the T-shirt all the time. He had this brilliant white jacket with a hood

that I wanted. He offered to trade me the jacket for the T-shirt. I accepted. I wore the jacket when I was using the reflectors. It made me look like an angel. I really liked the jacket, but white, I thought, got in the way of the reflectors. The color white however, I was to find out later, plays a great role in the fulfillment of the prophecy.

In at least two verses, the color white is mentioned as the color that the new Christ will wear. In Revelation chapter three it goes like this; “he that overcometh, the same shall be dressed in white raiment . . .” (Rev 3:5) In Revelation chapter nineteen the mention of the color white is to the army of the lord. “And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.” (Rev 19:14) All of this, I was not to find out until much later in the campaign against Reagan. At first, due to the nature of the reflectors the color that I chose to wear was black.

The first and most beautiful garment, that I actually designed, was the T-shirt that said “Impeach the Anti-Christ.” The words were arranged in a circle. The

letters were made of a special material that reflected light in a rainbow of color. One night when I was high, I sat down with the shirt and played with the words on it. I sang a silly song that went something like this: “skik oop boop boop bud oops.” Later, I thought that I heard those very words in a song on the dance floor. While I played with the words that night, I realized that if I covered up the words peach and anti in the shirt, what was left, were the words “I’m the Christ. They read in a straight line from top to bottom across the shirt.

That I could get the words “I’m the Christ,” from the words “Impeach the Anti-Christ,” is again more than mere coincidence. It is one of the word games that plays into the fulfillment of the prophecy. I am reminded here of the Biblical passages that say that many shall come in my name, claiming, to be the Christ. The exact passage is found in Matthew chapter twenty-four verses five. There it states; “For many shall come in my name, saying, I am the Christ, and shall deceive many.” As I mentioned earlier, many people have, but they did not understand how the prophecy was to be fulfilled. In fact, they were not the chosen one as I am. With all of the passages about false Christs I am sure that some will claim that I am simply another one of them. Don’t let yourself be fooled into thinking for one moment that someone is going to come out

of the sky to judge the world. It just isn’t going to happen that way. Again Revelation chapter 12 where it speaks of the Woman clothed with the sun and her child being born to rule the world with an iron rod make this abundantly clear. I have been chosen to fulfill the prophecy and am going to do it. The clothes that I will be wearing play an important part in the prophecy’s fulfillment.

One of those garments was the T-shirt that said simply Ronald Wilson Reagan 666 on it. It was the most explicit of all of the clothes that I have worn in this campaign. It gets right to the point. Ronald Wilson Reagan’s name bears the mark of the Beast. That fact is so obvious that I think many people will miss the true value of it. Of all of the ways that people have come up with to count the number of the beast, simply taking the number of letters in each of his names is clearly the most unadulterated. Without the number he could not be named as the Anti-Christ. This right is more than a battle against the Beast. It is the battle against those who believe in a false fulfillment of the prophecy about The Second Coming of Christ. In fact it is my personal struggle to claim the title of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. The Bible itself tells how to do this. That is by proclaiming the title openly on one’s garments. That is what I have tried to do.

Revelation chapter nineteen verse sixteen says; “And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings and Lord of Lords.” The first piece of clothing that I had made up with words King of Kings and Lord of Lords on it was a black satin jacket. The words were written on back, again in the circular pattern that has become sort of a trademark of mine. To date I have had three of them. The

first was hand embroidered by one of the staff workers at the Club. The Club was a day program that I was associated with for many years in New Brunswick, New Jersey. I wore it very often. So often in fact that it began to smell. Satin as many of you know has to be dry-cleaned. I did not have the money for the dry cleaning so the jacket got funky. My mother could not put up with the stench anymore and one day threw it into the washing machine. It was ruined. I was very upset.

Undaunted, I had another one made up. This time it was lettered by machine in an embroidery shop. I can't remember what happened to the second jacket, but third one was lost when I left my apartment to break in to Reagan's house.

We all know the saying; "clothes make the man." That is true in this case. Without the clothes that I have designed, it would be difficult to convince anyone who was versed in Revelation that I was indeed the Christ. At the same time that the clothes make me the Christ, I made the clothes look good. When I would wear the T-shirt that said Impeach the Anti-Christ, I would wear a black body suit under it. I also wore a hood that could look like an executioner's hood or a witches cap. I could also make the hood look like a Ku Klux Klansman's hood in reverse; as it was black. All of this, combined with my strong build and baldheaded, made for a powerful image.

Using the clothes that I have described above, along with a three-piece suit, I developed the show that I will now describe. I would walk into the nightclub wearing the three piece suit with the black body suit under it, along with the two T-shirts; Ronald Wilson Reagan 666 underneath the Impeach the Anti-Christ T-shirt. The first thing that I would do is take the still empty dance floor by storm; I usually went early before everyone would warm up and start to dance. I danced in a circle. Then I would do a strip tease and take off the suit revealing the bodysuit with the Impeach the Anti-Christ T-shirt showing. Then I would start using the reflectors. If nothing else got them that would. Then I would put on the hood and lift the first T-shirt to reveal the second. Without saying a word I got the message across that Reagan was the Anti-Christ and that I was the Christ and making war with him. I got the message about me being the Christ by covering up the words peach and anti in the T-shirt with my hands. Then the T-shirt said, as I mentioned before, "I'm the Christ." I've received many compliments from people about the nature of my show. For one thing it is very powerful, as I don't have to have any special set up in order to do it. As long as the nightclub has the right lighting I can star almost anywhere.

As time progressed, I knew that, in order to be in line with the actual words of the prophecy, I had to change the color of the clothes that I was wearing from black to white. The first white suit that I had designed other than the white jacket that I had traded for, was

a white jump suit made of paper and is supposed to be used for, painting houses. I soon learned that with white the light show is very different. White reflects

light, while black absorbs it. As such, when I was wearing white the whole suit would change color, to be the same, as the color of the light that I was standing under. The paper suit I got from the leader of a band that I was playing with at the time. The name of the band was the "Or Roy Combo." I got the gig by answering an ad in the paper that said in bold headlines "Fools wanted." I knew at the time that that was just the band for me as I certainly had been admitted to mental hospitals enough. My job was as a front man for the band. I would wear my clothes and do the reflectors for the audience.

While I was in Jail for the break-in into Reagan's house, I knew that the next piece of clothing that I had to have made was a white shirt with the words "King of Kings" and "Lord of Lords" on it. This, I had done, as soon as I got out. Now not only was my body in line with the prophecy, but my vestment was also. I say that my body was in line with the prophecy because as required by the prophecy, as we have seen above, I have a tattoo on my right thigh that says King of Kings and Lord of Lords. I got this tattoo in 1986, just before I was to publish "Impeach the Anti-Christ." I had written in the book that I had such a tattoo, even before I got it. I was at first afraid to get one because I thought that the pain would be too great. When I finally decided to get it, the pain was much less than I had imagined.

I will never forget the party that they threw for me on the day that I got the tattoo. It was at the Den in New Brunswick. The music was especially powerful. One of the songs that I can remember had words in it that went; "how go your plans for world domination?" That night as often happened the dancers on the dance floor each paid tribute to me; each in his or her own special way. I was amazed. It was great fun and a party fitting of such a momentous occasion.

That I have the tattoo on my thigh opens the way for the New World. It means that in order for it to be seen that I either have to go nude or wear short pants. I think that the requirement that the words be on my thigh means that when I am nude I can truly say that I have on the emperor's clothes. This speaks to the new outlook on life that is talked about in "Das Energi." Revelation mentions shame when talking about nakedness. The concept of shame is obsolete. It means failure to have faith in your own

ideals, in face of other people's ideas about what it is that you do. I believe that if one has the conviction about a certain subject that one should stick up for it at all costs. Sometimes it might seem to be hard to do but if one is to gain some sort of self-esteem it is the thing that must be done.

"Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy." (Revelation 3:4) The theme of wearing white clothing is carried out several times in Revelation and other parts of the Bible. One verse even says: "Let thy clothing always be white." In Daniel chapter 11 there is talk about turning the people white. That is among my

goals. One day in the aftermath of the abomination Carmen and I were walking down the street when we ran into a group of four people, two men and two women wearing white clothing. We all embraced each other and I told them to: “Keep on the righteous path.” I urge all of you to get on the righteous path and wear white. You can find an abundance of white wear at the Walk in White Wear & Gear store at [LightoftheWorld.com](http://LightoftheWorld.com). That way I’ll know whom my people are without even having to ask. That is true of any being that claims to be the Christ whether he is another or I.

In one of my appearances on the Howard Stern Show in which I debated with another man who claimed to be the Second Coming of Christ the other participant violated this basic rule. You must wear white. My guess is that someday some being will come and attempt to redo all that I have already done. I ask you to make certain that before you follow any such man that he have at least the proper uniform for the job. Just as a police officer has a uniform to wear so to does the Christ. In some ways this is the hardest part of the prophecy to carry out. First of all the person would have to be aware of this requirement of wearing white and then to commit to a wardrobe of nothing other than white. It is not easy. Many people ask me why I wear only white. My answer is why aren’t you? Are you not worthy? Even if you don’t think you are, wear white, you will never be worthy if you don’t.

One last note about the emperor’s clothes as they impact on the fulfillment of the prophecy. Again it is a word game. This time it is actually another anagram. The name of the man who wrote the story about the Emperor’s clothes was Hans

Christian Anderson. This anagram speaks to the nature my actions when I broke into Reagan’s house. It goes like this. An anagram for Hans Christian Anderson is “Son ran in and he’s a Christ.”

## THE PATIENCE AND THE FAITH

“He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.”

(Rev 13: 10)

The above passage is found in the Beast chapter of the Bible; chapter thirteen of revelation. As we have already seen, it is in this chapter that coming of the antichrist is told. That we find this saying, in that particular chapter, points to one very specific thing, that being that the Anti-Christ can not be killed. If one were willing to kill the antichrist he would have to be willing to give up his own life. That, in my case, would be a sad thing for who wants to see The Second Coming of Christ go in that manner. Yet, for nearly fifteen years I was ready to give up my life in exchange for getting rid of the most vile criminal that the world had ever seen. While my thinking has recently changed, the purpose of this section of the book is to let you see how the battle went from my perspective. This chapter details the first ten years of the war between Ronald Wilson Reagan and myself. Those were the years from 1979 to 1989.

At first, all that I knew about the role that I had been chosen to play, was that it was a Republican, who was the evil one. In fact in one of my first hospitalizations, I mentioned to the doctor that I thought that Nixon was out to get me. This was definitely paranoid thinking. I was, however on the right trail, for as it turned out another Republican, Reagan was the Anti-Christ.

The first ten years of the fight were filled with threats, music and magical happenings all of which must be told. At first I did not want to accept what fate had bestowed upon me. It was perhaps due to my reluctance that many of the hospitalizations came about. I fought at every turn. To be sure, at times I was indeed delusional. I thought, for instance, that, Prince Andrew and I could communicate by mental telepathy. That was because he was Royalty and they were supposed to bow down to me at my coming. Nothing made any sense until I realized

that my main mission, here on earth, was to go after Reagan. As soon as I realized this, the delusions basically went away. Not so, according to the doctors that examined me. They thought that the case against Reagan was just another symptom of my illness. I have already presented that case for you to be the judge. Now let me tell you about the actions that I took along the way.

The first thing that I did when I got home from Law school was to make a march down College Avenue on the Rutgers College campus with a sign that said Impeach the Anti-Christ. I remember that I was very frightened when I made that march. There I was, a little nobody, taking to the streets with a sign that accused the incumbent President of being the next thing to Satan. I did not know what to expect. One of his ardent admirers could take me out. Or one of his bodyguards could kill me. At any rate all that I knew was that the man had to be exposed and I was trying my hardest to do just that. I got high on weed and literally danced down the street with my sign, waving it and shouting that Reagan was the Anti-Christ. The march was a success, in that, it boosted my confidence that such a thing could be said without serious repercussions.

Armed with this knowledge that the words Impeach the anti-Christ could be shown without harm coming to myself or others, I got the bright idea to have the words put on a T-shirt. The day that I got the shirt, was definitely a memorable one. I remember that my father got very upset when he saw the shirt. Unlike all the others who saw the shirt, he had definite feelings about what it said. He threatened to kill me. I ran out of the house and later that day moved out into a rooming house in New Brunswick. My room became the new headquarters for the campaign against Reagan. I knew that I needed money for this campaign, so the first thing that I did was to have an ad placed in the Village Voice for copies of the T-shirt, to be sold at \$15.00 a piece. To this ad, I got two responses. One was for an order for the shirt. The other was from a man requesting more information about the campaign against Reagan. Unfortunately I could not respond to either of the ads as I had spent all of the money that I had on placing it and did not have the money to have the shirts made. I lost the address for the man who requested information.

It was in this room that I first learned about the shirt containing the words I'm the Christ. It was also from

this room that I launched the first of many attempts to contact Reagan. I did this in the form of a letter that I wrote to the White House. In the letter, I let it be known that I knew the secret identity of the President, That of being the Anti-Christ. I said that I would not rest until the whole world knew it. I also said that I would dance on his grave. I wrote that this world was not big enough for the two of us and that I was the Christ.

About one week after I sent the letter, I received a call from the Secret Service. They wanted to meet with me to discuss the letter that I had written. I suggested that they meet me at my room, but they wanted to meet in a neutral place, so I arranged to meet them in front of the Johnson & Johnson headquarters in downtown New Brunswick. At the appointed time I went down there. I was dressed in full regalia. I had on the Impeach the Anti-Christ T-shirt and the black body suit with the hood. When they arrived they asked me to come into the car. There they

questioned me for about half an hour. They wanted to know if I intended to kill Reagan. I assured them that I would not. Then they took a picture of me and let me go. I felt good about that first encounter. Now I was sure that if he wanted to, he could see me, Reagan that is.

Shortly after the Secret Service investigation, I left New Jersey for California. I intended to live there for good. I stayed with Cristina, who was my next door neighbor when we lived in East Brunswick. I found a job and worked there for two days when disaster struck. I accidentally exposed myself to a minor and had to do ten days in the Los Angeles County Jail. Along with my jail sentence went two years probation and a commitment to a board and care for hypoglycemic. At that time they thought that my problems were caused by sugar intake. At the board and care they fed us high protein meals and gave us mega doses of vitamins. All in all I lost thirty pounds. It was at this home, that I came up with the idea to write a book about Reagan. At first I was going to call the book simply 666. Then I noticed that in the bookstores there was already a book by that title. Then I realized that there was little question as to what the title would be. My mother wanted me to change the title from *Impeach the Anti-Christ* to something else but I resisted. Mother rescued me from the home after about four months and it was back to New Jersey.

Once in New Jersey I embarked on the period of the war known as the club scene. During this time period I would go to all of the clubs that were along route 35 by the shore. My favorite was the Fountain Casino. It was a great club for doing the reflectors in. There were two different rooms. One was a disco tech and the other was a rock room where they had rock bands that played for the patrons. I would go from room to room to show off both the reflectors and the T-shirts that I would wear. The dance floor in the disco room was perfect for reflecting. In the center of the ceiling was a mirror ball which had several lights of different colors aimed at it. If I stood directly under the ball and held the reflector up in the air I could catch all of the different colors of light on the reflector. That, along with the spinning dance that I did, made for a powerful show. The disc jockey there gave me the nickname of the Balloonman. Every time that I entered the club he would say "Welcome to the Balloonman."

During this period of time I was getting used to being the Christ. The phenomenon that I had noticed early on in the campaign continued. Every time that I got high and listened to music, the music was different than if I didn't get high. It was not the case that I thought that it was different because I liked it better or something like that, the actual songs that played were different. Most of the songs that played when I was high had something to do with religion, however small the connection might have been. One of the songs in particular that seemed to be associated with this phenomenon was entitled, "Genius of Love" by the "Tom Tom

Club.” This song became sort of an anthem of mine when I got high and went out to a club. In it there is a line that goes “I’m in heaven with my boyfriend.” The allusion to heaven is what made the song so special. In it there also seems to be mention of the name Greg. While I cannot be sure that it is Greg that’s said it sure sounds like it.

At the same time that I was doing the Fountain Casino, I started to go to a club in New Brunswick called The Melody Bar. The Melody played new wave music and never charged a cover, so when I was absolutely broke I could still afford to go in. They had great mirrors there. This is when I started to do the mirror routine. When I was high and stood in front of the mirror it was as if I was in another plane. I would stand and stare into the mirror and all the people

in the club would stare at me. This was especially true when I put my hands in front of my eyes. Although I could not see the people staring at me, I was often told that I had the attention of everyone in the club. It was at the Melody that I made the declaration that put Reagan out of power on the appointed date in 1984.

In 1982, I again was hospitalized and this time they wanted me to attend a day program called The Club. Reluctantly, I agreed and started to spend my days there. It was there that I met the Woman to whom I dedicated my first book; Darlene Walker. Darlene became, after a while, my girlfriend and is to this date my best friend. It was Darlene who found the articles about the number 666 being the winning lottery number in Maryland on the week of Reagan’s Reelection. I remember the first time that I took Darlene to the Fountain Casino. She told me afterwards that she could not believe it when I started to take off my clothes on the dance floor. We both had a good time.

After about six months of being in the Club, I moved out of my parents home and into a Club apartment. I did not particularly like the apartment, so I said to Darlene that if I could not get into Studio 54 for free, I would move out. One day I made a call to Studio 54 and got the number of the person who could put me on the guest list. I got my name on the list and that night I went there for free for the first time. Studio 54 became a regular hang out for Darlene and me. She liked it the best, out of all the clubs that we went to. All of this time I was working on getting publicity about my cause against Reagan. In February of 1985, I got my first big break. I contacted The Home News about the show that I was doing at the Melody. The reporter to whom I talked, Kathleen Dzielak turned out to be a regular at the Melody. She had seen the show. She agreed to run the story about my show. The headline ran as follows: “Balloonman creates laser effect with colored shafts of light.” The article was a fairly complete description of the show including the information that the T-shirt that I wore was to bring attention to the fact that Reagan was the Anti-Christ.

The next success that I had in getting the word out about my campaign came

when I contacted Performance magazine. They ran a story about the reflectors and how easy it is to use them under the colored stage lights that artists use when on tour. From that article I got one contact from BML stage lighting in New Jersey. The manager wanted to see the lighting effect, so I arranged to do an audition for him. At the audition we had the best lights that the reflectors had ever seen. He was so impressed that he tried to get The New Edition to use the reflectors in their upcoming tour. Unfortunately, things did not work out with the band and the reflectors went unseen by the masses.

After that, I hit the big time with an article in Billboard Magazine. It was a picture with the reflectors and a short story under it. Unfortunately for me they said that the reflectors were to be used in a very, very low budget video. They also did not list a number with which to contact me, so I did not get any responses from this ad. It was however a major accomplishment as Billboard is the major magazine in the entertainment industry.

Next came an article in Toys and Hobby World about the Reflectors. To that article I received more than forty responses from Toy stores. At that time, I did not have a color brochure, so I sent them a picture of the reflectors with an order form for them to order the product. No one answered that mailing. I became a bit frustrated. Undaunted, I sent out a press release to High Times Magazine. The resulting article was perhaps the biggest success that I had in the field of the written press.

The High Times article was so good that I feel compelled to reprint the whole thing here for you to read. Here goes. The caption said, next to a full color picture of the reflectors, Handy Lights. Here is the text: "It used to be that when you were tripping and said that you saw trails of light, people thought you were crazy," says Gregory Gordon. Now you can entertain your friends with visual "craziness" with Gorgon's Dynamic Reflectors, which are actually black balloons moved back and forth rapidly under colored lights. All that is visible are colored trails of light which appear to be laser beams shooting right out of your hands. "It looks great when you're tripping" says Gordon. Gordon uses the technique in a nightclub act in which he wears a "Ronald Wilson Reagan 666" T-shirt; he hopes to start "an army of trippers" who would

all "reflect," both entertaining and making a political point. The T-shirts are \$10; the reflector kits \$5 from Dynamic Reflections.

The article then went on to mention the address that the products could be ordered from. It was an unmitigated success. I received over ten orders for reflector kits. One man showed up at the door and wanted to buy both a T-shirt and a reflector kit. The best thing that happened from the article, however, was that I got a letter from Deron who said that he was of like mind and that we should get together to talk. I wrote to him and arranged to meet him in New York City. The

day of the meeting, I had also arranged to meet with the members of “Kool and The Gang.” At the meeting I managed to show them the reflectors but they never got back to me, as they said that they would. I met Deron and we became instant friends and have remained so till this very day.

All the time that I was getting this press, I was working on the book. In 1986, I finally finished and was ready to publish it. I sent out to several publishers and all I got were rejections. I decided to publish the book myself. All I had was the money from SSI. I struck a deal with my mother with the help of Ron Adler, my staff worker at the club. The deal was: that I would not have to pay rent for four months so that I could use the money for the book. I found a printer that I could afford and sent them the manuscript. That was at the same time that I got put into drug rehab for the first time. It was there that I met Maria who sent me the information on Reagan’s House number being 666 when he got out of office. After I got the page proofs for the book the company went out of business. It took almost another year for me to finally get the books.

Although the book didn’t sell very well, it was perhaps the best investment that I made during the whole campaign against Reagan. As soon as I got the books, I contacted a publicist to get me on some shows to promote the book. The Publicist that I got was Karen Romer out of New York. She got me immediately on the radio on 66NBC. At that time it was an all talk Radio station. The date was June 16th 1988. I will never forget that day. In addition to doing the radio show I taped a segment on what was at that time the hottest talk show in the nation; The Morton Downey Jr. Show. Now, I will

recount to the best of my recollection the events of the day.

I woke up early in the morning and took the bus from East Brunswick to New York. I got to the Radio station early and met Karen’s assistant. The radio show was live and along with me was Robert Faid who said at the time that Mickail Gorbachev was the Anti-Christ. On the show we debated about who was really the Anti-Christ Gorbachev or Reagan. Also Alan Colmes brought out the information about my being The Second Coming of Christ. I thought that I did really well in the debate Alan was sort of antagonistic towards me. But the end of the show he let me give the details about how to order the book. He also stated that he thought that I was a threat to the President and that the authorities should keep a close eye on me. That is something that they should have heeded. After the program all three of us headed through the Lincoln Tunnel to New Jersey for the taping of the Morton Downey show.

The show was a big hit. The first segment had a man who claimed that Michael Jackson had some weird disease. They showed a video of Bad. That should have caught everyone’s attention. Next came Robert Newman who claimed to have invented a motor that could save the world. Then came a segment that had a

woman who claimed to have been abducted by aliens several times. Morton said that he had been abducted too. Then came my segment. I got to mention the fact that my name is the new name of Christ and that I thought that Reagan was the Anti-Christ. I also got to show a copy of the book to the camera. Morton surprised me when he said, "If you're the Christ will you prove it by standing on this water." Then he brought out a bucket of water. I was startled, but I knew that I could not flinch. I just got up and stood in the bucket of water. In an article, that came out later about the break-in into Reagan's house, my friend Kurt Singer said that it came across as if I had a good sense of humor. The audience laughed and all had a good time. All in all it was a great day. When the episode finally aired my mother and the rest of the family gathered around the television to watch. Mother was embarrassed. She thought that it was terrible press. I was delighted just to be on television and at least now the whole nation knew what I thought about Reagan.

My next attempt to get the word out about Reagan

came in the fall of 1989. I tried to book shows to do the reflectors at colleges by attending the National Association of Campus Activities convention in Pennsylvania. The results were a disaster. I did not book a single show. Discouraged I decided that my best bet would be to go to Hollywood to become a success in the entertainment industry. The next chapter details all that happened in California for the first six months leading up to the break-in into Reagan's house.



## THE HOTEL CALIFORNIA

“Welcome to the hotel California, such a lovely place . . .” The above are some words to the song “Hotel California” by the Eagles. When I left New Jersey for California on New Year’s Eve December 31, 1989 I had no idea that the trip would lead me to two of the most famous buildings in the world; The building that was the Hotel California on The Eagles album and the home of the former President of the United States of America at 666 St. Cloud Rd. When I left on that morning I intended to become a minister in the only church that I could find that recognized the Christ in me. It was the church of The Teaching of the Inner Christ in San Diego.

By the time that I was to leave for San Diego I had overcome almost all of my fear of being hurt by the Former President’s men. Most people just thought of me as a crackpot. The Secret Service took me very lightly too, as they did not follow me around like I wanted them to. Nobody seemed to take me seriously. Maybe the people at this church would. In their promotional material they seemed to be just the people that I was looking for. Their belief, as I then understood it, was that men were Christ just waiting to find themselves. Although, I did not believe that every man was a Christ, I certainly knew that I was one. In fact, when I first got their book, *Being a Christ*, and showed it to my staff worker Ron Adler back at the Club he said that it was possible that I was the real thing. That, at the time, had boosted my confidence.

At the time, all I knew was that I had to get out of New Jersey. My parent’s divorce had become final in November. My father was moving out of the house. My brother was dying from AIDS and I had just failed to book a single show at the conference that I had attended. I was at the end of my rope. Even if things did not turn out for the best at this new church, at the very least, I would not have to suffer another day of winter on the East coast, something that I had always loathed. My mother did her best to talk me into staying, but once I called the church and found out that

they had a rooming house where I could stay, my mind was made up. The rent was \$200 per month. SSI in California was paying over \$600 per month. Even after I paid all of the costs for the courses, I could afford to live there. So with my mind made up, on that New Year’s Eve, I left.

My friend Pat took me to the airport. I barely made the plane. My luggage came on the plane that came about two hours later. I waited at the airport for my luggage to arrive, then took a taxi to Lemon Grove where the church was. Once I got to the

house where I was to live, I met my roommates. They were a lovely couple by the names of Tomasa and Tisia. There was also another man staying here. I put my things into the room and said hello to them, then I left immediately for the bus station to take a bus to Los Angeles. I wanted to spend the New Year where the happening was. Once in Los Angeles I asked around and found out that the real happening was to be found in Pasadena. That is where they hold the annual Rose Bowl parade. The whole night before the parade Colorado Boulevard is packed with partygoers. They celebrate the New Year and then wait for the parade to start. I got to Pasadena about eight o'clock that evening and partied right along with the rest of them. After the parade that morning I returned to San Diego. I spent the time reading the book that the first class that I was taking required. The book was being a Christ. In it it tells how through meditation to achieve the state of mind required for achieving Christ consciousness. On that New Year's Eve I had taken a vow not to smoke, as the house where I was staying did not allow smoking. I really liked Lemon Grove, although, there was not much to do outside of the church.

On January 3rd of 1990, my brother Wayne died. I was upset, even though I had expected his death. I flew back to New Jersey for the funeral. I saw many friends and relatives that I had not seen for years. Maxine, Eunice and Darlene all the women that I had ever loved were there. Judy and Steven were also there. Their mother Mrs. Vicej had been my second mom and leader of my 4-H group when I was growing up. All in all it was good to see all of these people and I finally got to say goodbye to them as I once again headed to start my new life in California.

Back at the church, I began to have misgivings about the teaching. They did this thing called table tipping, where they called

spirits into a table. Supposedly, the spirit would cause the table to tip once in positive response to a question that was asked and twice if the answer was negative. I don't know why this practice bothered me so much except that it smelled of demonology. I refused to participate. Then an event happened that really changed my feelings about what happens after death.

Some how I got an infection in my legs. It started one night in both legs and hurt real badly. By morning my left leg was better but the pain in my right leg continued. The people at the church suggested that I go to a doctor. So I did. The doctor referred me to the hospital as he felt that I might have had a blood clot in my leg. In the emergency room a nurse came up to me and asked if I had had a brother named Wayne. I told that I did and she told me that she and he used to work together at Metropolitan hospital in New York. My brother had been an emergency room doctor and she had been his nurse. Her name was Katie. She told me that she and Wayne had been good friends and that she had moved out to California in 1989.

It struck me as some co-incidence that less than two weeks after my brother's

death I would meet a woman who knew him very well more than three thousand miles away from home because of a mysterious illness. Somehow I knew that Wayne was looking out after me and that this was no mere coincidence. During my illness my mother and my Aunt Ine flew out to see me. They were worried, as I was that I would lose my leg. Thank God that did not happen. Katie had all of us over to dinner once I got out of the hospital.

Once I was out and went back to the church the troubles really began. Everyone there was saying that he or she was Christ. It got me upset. As far as I knew the Christ was to be a singular being and I was him. Since I had given up smoking cigarettes I had also for the two months that I had been there given up marijuana. Once I found a place that I could get some, the temptation was too much. I got high one day and went back to the house. There I began to sing that I was the only Christ. It was done at the top of my lungs. That is something that I did not mention before. When I get high I have a very powerful voice. I call it the voice of God. I have been told that it can be heard for more than five blocks. At any rate they were having a church

meeting in the living room. All the elders of the church were there. I caused such a ruckus that the police who had a station on the next block heard the noise and came to investigate. Tomasa and Tisia told them that nothing was wrong and they went away. When Roberta, the head of the church heard about the incident she gave me two weeks to find a new place to live.

I had no place to go, but I knew that I wanted to live in Hollywood, so I took a weekend trip there to find an apartment. The only place that I knew of to stay at while I was looking for the apartment was the YMCA in Hollywood. I took a room there and got a paper. After about four calls, I called the Lido apartments. The manager there said that she had an apartment that I could have if I passed the credit check. The Lido was only about three blocks from the Y so I walked there. I passed the credit check and left a deposit. Then I went back to the church.

Once back at the church, I started to get ready to go to Hollywood. Then one morning I decided that I would force the church bookstore to carry my book. They had previously said that they did not agree with the book's concept. I thought that by putting a copy of the book in the store along with a sign that said do not touch this book unless you are going to buy it or I will destroy the church, signed God, would shake up the powers that were. It did. When Roberta came in she was hopping mad. She called the police and had them ask me to leave the church that very day. Tomasa and Tisia had arranged to take me to Hollywood on the first of the month. After I got kicked out of the church house I moved into a motel where I was supposed to stay until the first. As things worked out that never happened.

As soon as I got settled into the motel, I took a walk up to the police station. I wanted to press charges on Roberta. During the investigation of me at the station I

mentioned to the officers that I was known by the Secret Service for having threatened President Reagan. Somehow the wires got crossed and they thought that I was making a new threat against Reagan. The 5150'd me. A 5150 is the code name for the procedure in California, which allows a policeman to take you in for psychiatric evaluation. In accordance with the procedure they read me a statement that explained that they were not putting me under arrest, but merely taking me in for evaluation. Then about two minutes later the Secret Service Agents

showed up. It seems that President Reagan was in San Diego that day and they were following me around. I did not know that Reagan was in town but they did not believe me. So they took me to a facility where the doctors evaluated me. At the insistence of the Secret Service, the doctors held me on a 72-hour hold. At the end of those 72 hours, I was to have a hearing before a judge who would determine if I needed to stay at the facility any longer.

During my stay there I was totally in the spirit. At first I was not on any medication. I was communicating on a higher plane than I had in a long time. I met a doctor there, who believed that the things that I was saying had merit. When it came time for my hearing this doctor testified on my behalf. He stated that he did not think that I was a threat to Reagan, as all I did, was to state that I thought that he was the Anti-Christ. Then he asked me a question before the judge that was to set the stage for what was to happen later. He asked if I intended to stalk Reagan or anything like that. I answered in the negative. Whatever, the case, his presentation convinced the judge to let me go. The next day I took a train to Los Angeles

I moved in to the Lido and began to get to know my neighbors. One of them, Curtis, was a Drag Queen. He would dress up like a lady and turn tricks to pay for his rent. Curtis and I became good friends. He was like a mother to me, often cooking me food and doing my laundry. It was in Curtis' apartment that I had my next run-in with the Secret Service. One day after getting high on weed, I decided that I was bored. I wanted some action. Remember that by this time, I had all the information to convict Reagan beyond a shadow of a doubt of being the Anti-Christ. So I called up the Secret Service and told them that I was going kill Reagan. Then I went out to a party. I called again and told the agent that if he wanted me he could find me at Curtis' apartment.

When I got to the apartment, I told all the people there that they should expect the Secret Service. They thought that I was either kidding or just being paranoid. About half an hour later there was a knock at the door. It was the police. I answered the door. There were about seven of them. One of them even had a shotgun drawn. They pulled me out into the hall and put handcuffs on me. Then they took me to the police station. From there an Agent Proctor from the Secret Service questioned me and took me to the county hospital.

At the county hospital they treated me in much the same manner that they had in San Diego. Two of the doctors there thought that I did not have a mental problem but was right when it came to what I was saying about myself and Reagan. I struck a bargain with the doctor and he agreed to let me go on the first of the month when my check came. From there it was back to the Lido. The Lido it turns out was the building that was on the inner cover of the Eagles' Hotel California album. I mention that at this point because what happened next in the saga between Reagan and myself directly relates to that fact.

There is a line in the song Hotel California that goes "At the master's table they gathered for the feast. They stabbed it with their steely knives but they just can't kill the Beast." On the evening of July 3rd 1990 a bunch of people gathered for what turned out to be a feast of drugs at my apartment. My roommate Ron, also known in the boxing circuit as Detroit Roc, and I had a fight over a piece of Crack. I got so mad that I said to Curtis, who was also there, that I was going to kill him. Then I stopped and thought that I still had unfinished business to do with Reagan. On the morning of July fourth, I left to make what might have turned out to be the final conflict with the Beast.



## LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT

“For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord shall come just like a thief in the night.” (1 Thessalonians 5:2)

This is the story of the beginning of the day of the Lord. On this day I staked my claim to the title of the Lord in a manner that makes sure no one can deny the sincerity of my actions. My actions on this day achieved their intended goal. The goal was to achieve publicity for this book that I was then in the process of writing, or at least had already outlined in my mind. I originally thought that this event was to be the highlight of the mission to expose Ronald Wilson Reagan as the antichrist and of another passage that speaks to the day of the Lord I had no conjecture. Then came September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 and the meaning of the other passage became clear. Later we will go in depth into that passage that is found in 2 Peter.

Just as predicted, in many places in the Bible, it came just like a thief in the night. The day of the Lord began on July fourth of 1990. On that day I broke into the home of then Former President Ronald Wilson Reagan. That I could actually get into that house, one of the best protected residences on the face of the earth, speaks to the nature of the fulfillment of the prophecy; that being that all things must be fulfilled exactly as written. Throughout the Bible we find reference to the fact that the Lord shall come as a thief. One of the places that we find reference to this fact is in 2 Peter. There it states: “But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise . . .”

(2 Peter 3: 10) Note again the reference to the Day of the Lord Coming Like a thief.

To be sure I did not plan to fulfill the scriptures in the manner that I did. It was an accident. Never the less, the scripture was fulfilled exactly as written on the day I broke in to the former President’s home. My main intention for the actions that I took, on that day, was to get publicity for this book, which I was then in the process of writing. Let me now go over the events of that day, so that you can see how really frightened I was, of taking that drastic step in my life.

As I stated in the last chapter I had a fight with my roommate in the early morning hours of July Fourth 1990. I was very upset. I knew that it was July fourth. It was on July fourth of 1984 that I made the proclamation that had put Reagan out of power as far as the prophecy was concerned. Yet he was still active, and making decisions, that affected everyone on the planet. I knew that if I did not take some concrete step such as to try to kill him, people later on would think that I was not

really serious about the whole prophecy. Again I was thinking about the Bible passage that said the Anti-Christ must be thrown alive into the Lake of fire. It was that same passage that had caused me to threaten his life back in 1987.

When I left the apartment that morning, I did not know where to go. I wanted to go directly to Reagan's house and pull the publicity stunt. Then I realized, that if I were to go there without psychiatric clearance, they might lock me up forever, as they have so far to John Hinckley. I knew that I had to have myself checked out at a hospital. I started to go to the Hollywood mental health clinic where I had been getting my prolix shots. On the bus ride there I was crying so openly that the bus driver had to ask me if everything was O.K. I told him that I was worried about my future and said that I was feeling like killing myself. He did the best he could to calm me down. After a while, I collected myself and got to the clinic. When I got there, it was closed. I was now in a panic. I placed a call to 911 and asked if they could call a police car to get me to the hospital. I'm not even sure that I was coherent. I kept asking God to help me. The operator must have known that I was nuts. Indeed, I thought that I was. To even think about killing another human being, as I had that morning about my roommate Ron, was to me a sign of certain madness. The operator told me to wait there and that she would send a cop car there to help me.

When the cops arrived they told me that if I wanted to go to the hospital that I would have to take the bus. They said

that they were not in the business of transporting people to hospitals. Dismayed, I summoned up the courage to take the bus ride to the hospital. It was the same hospital that I had just gotten out of about two months earlier. First, I went to the psychiatric emergency room. They told me that they could not admit me, until I had gone to the general emergency room. I went there and told the nurse that I wanted someone to kill me or I would kill my roommate. They did an examination of me and sent me over to the psych emergency room. There, I told the doctors the same thing. The doctors thought that I was in too good shape to be admitted into the hospital. I was frustrated so I said to the doctors in a final attempt to get admitted, "What would you say, if I told you that I was going to strangle President Reagan." They said, "We'd testify, in a court of law, that you were sane at the time of the crime."

To this day that statement still baffles me. This was the same team of doctors that took me in when the Secret Service had had me arrested only two months earlier. Now that they had my records in front of them they were saying that I was sane. On every level I believed them that I was sane. For the past ten years I had been made to suffer through countless hospitalizations because I thought that I was The Second Coming of Christ and that Reagan was the Anti-Christ. Now two prominent doctors were saying that none of this in and of itself constituted insanity. They had confirmed what I already knew that I was not insane. While that revelation

pleased me in one sense in another it lead to the point, that I had said, that I was going to strangle the former President and now had to go through with that statement.

I shouted at the doctors, “you’re going to make me do this, please don’t make me do this.” They were unfazed. I told them that I did not have any money. So one of the doctors gave me two dollars and told me to go get a hamburger. I took the money and left the hospital.

The first thing that I did was to buy a pack of cigarettes and a coke, then I boarded the number two-bus bound for Belair. Once on the bus I was determined to make the best of a bad situation. I knew where the house was because I had stopped by there once before to see if I could talk to Reagan. That first time they said that he was not home and that all appointments had to go through his office. At one point during the bus ride I passed the stop that I would

have taken if I were going back to my apartment. I was thinking about getting off the bus but then I remembered that Ron was still at the apartment. If I went home there certainly would have been a fight. Rather than fight him and possibly end up in jail for a minor argument, I knew that I had to continue with my original plans. Now I was pumped up. As the bus got nearer to Belair, a woman came on the bus along with a man. I told them both to look for me on the news that night because I was about to break in to the home of former President Reagan. They wanted to know why I would do such a crazy thing. I told them all about his being the Anti-Christ and my being The Second Coming of Christ. They thought that it was interesting and wished me luck before they got off the bus.

When the bus reached the gate that said Belair, I got off. I started to walk up the hill towards the Reagan house. About half way up the hill a patrol car from the Belair patrol stopped me. I thought that they knew my intentions. Instead it turned out that they stopped me because I obviously did not fit into that high-class setting. They asked me what I was doing there and did a standard check to see if the police wanted me. I told them that I was there to see how the other half lived. They let me go.

I proceeded up Belair Boulevard toward the Reagan Mansion. As I got to the top of the road where the house was on the corner I crouched down so that the Secret Service agents who were stationed at the gate could not see me. Then I ran up to the wall that was along the street, in what was either a part of the Reagan complex or a neighbor’s yard. After I climbed the wall, I could see that there was a fence straight ahead about thirty yards up the hill. Towards the right, was a wall, which I then realized behind which, was the Reagan home. In a crouched position I ran to the point where the fence met the wall. I then tried to climb the wall. It was about seven feet high on my side. As I attempted to climb the wall I broke a wire that ran along the top. I thought that this was an alarm wire so I began to panic. On

my second attempt, I got over, however in the process my glasses fell off as did my shoes. The other side of the wall was more than seven feet high. It was about twelve feet to the ground, so I hung on the wall and let myself down. I did not know that anyone had seen me climb over the wall, so I started to proceed slowly up the driveway towards the front door.

The next thing I knew was that there was a secret service agent telling me to stop or he would shoot. At that point I broke into a full gallop towards the door. I had about a thirty-yard lead on the agent who had just come out of the guardhouse at the foot of the driveway. As I got to the front door I froze. That was as far as I had originally expected to get. I thought in my mind that the door most certainly would be locked. Then small voices in my head said try the door. I did. It opened. I ran in.

I am often asked just what the house looked like inside. This is what I can remember. As soon as you open the front door you are in a vestibule. To both the right and the left are sitting areas. In the vestibule are four chairs. They were blue with a flower pattern on them. Straight ahead is a glass sliding door leading to the patio. In the rush that I was in that's all that I can remember.

As I ran in I took a quick look around and headed for the sliding doors. I opened them and ran outside. Then I stopped. The agent had reached the front door, which I had left open. He yelled at me to freeze and he had his gun drawn. He caught up to me and placed his gun against my head. Then he moved me over to the sliding doors and told me to place my hands against them while he radioed for help. According to court documents that we received at the trial, it was at this point that Nancy saw me. She was in her bedroom where she saw me out of the window. She was talking to a Secret Service agent about an upcoming trip when she said "There's a man in my house and they've got a gun to his head."

A few seconds' later two agents arrived and they wrestled me through the vestibule and back out the front door. They took me out to the driveway and placed my face against the pavement. Then they handcuffed me.

The first thing that they wanted to know was if I was with anyone else. I told them that I wasn't. Then one of the Secret Service agents asked me what I was doing there. I knew that I wanted to be on television that night. So I blurted out "I came to kill the president." They saw that I was calm so they let me sit up. Then the conversation became rather friendly. I remember commenting on the fact that the agents sure wore nice suits. One of the Agents complained that he had had a picnic to go on which would now be cancelled. It was about 3:30 in the afternoon.

At this point it is necessary to turn to scripture again in order to see the true meaning of the events that took place that day. "But know this,

that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken

up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.” (Mat 24:43-44) According to many, Reagan is really a good Christian. Yet Reagan certainly knew about my claims to being The Second Coming of Christ and about the fact that I thought that he was the Anti-Christ. Certainly since I had appeared on the Morton Downey Jr. show, if he did not know sooner. When I appeared on the radio that day, Alan Colmes had told the authorities to be on the lookout for me. Add to that all of the death threats that I had made on the President, one less than two months prior and the fact that the Secret Service obviously knew that I lived in Hollywood less than fifteen minutes away from Reagan and you can see how much of a miracle it was that I got that close to him. You see, Reagan was less than fifty feet away from me, when I reached the back patio. He was just around the corner, sitting by the pool.

After about what seemed to be about 45 minutes a police car came and took me to the Belair police station. On the way out of the Reagan mansion I saw a woman standing by the front door. As I had lost my glasses on the climb over the fence I could not make her out. She was wearing a brown two-piece suit. Perhaps it was Nancy Reagan, more likely than not it was.

Once at the police station they threw me into a holding cell. It took about two hours for the Secret Service agent who was to question me to show up. His name was agent Proctor. This was the same agent who had had me locked up the last time that I threatened Reagan’s life while in Hollywood. He questioned me at length as to why I broke into the house and as to what my intentions were. I told him that I thought that Reagan was the antichrist and that I wanted to be on television to tell the world about my findings. He had already heard the story and kept trying to get me to tell him whether or not I really meant to kill Reagan.

After about two hours of questioning agent Proctor finally asked the question about which I had thought and of whose answer I was deathly afraid. He asked me if I wanted to go to jail or to a hospital. I was afraid that if they put me in a

hospital that I would never get out. My reasoning being that if they ever were to release me I would have to state that I no longer believed that Reagan was the antichrist. I would never say that. As such I asked him more than once to put me into jail. In fact it came to the point where I was actually pleading with him to put me into jail. True to form he did just the opposite of what I desired he took me to a hospital.

Once in the hospital I immediately asked for a quarter and called the Associated Press. I told them that I had broken into the Reagan mansion and that the reason for the breaking was because Reagan was the antichrist. Thanks to the call, once the article did come out, which was not for three full days, all papers had to mention that fact. Yet I was still in the hospital and afraid that I would remain in the hospital forever.

Three days later came the miracle I had hoped for. Three agents came into the hospital and said: "You are going to get your wish, we are going to arrest you." I was relieved. They took me to the Metropolitan Detention Center in downtown L.A. This is a federal prison for those awaiting trial and those with short-term sentences. It is a very nice facility that has about 18 different pods of two levels each. There is a balcony on each pod with a weight room and there is a pool table and two color televisions with cable on each floor. The rooms are more like dorm rooms with a bunk bed sink and separate toilet and carpeting near the bed. There are no bars on the cell rather a thick wooden door with a vertical window going down along the side. It was very nice for a prison never the less it was still prison.

As soon as I did get settled in, I started to write my second book which, I was having typed up by another inmate named John. I would write the pages and he would type them up for a dollar a page. John's roommate was a member of the Aryan Nation. They are a white supremacy group. He and I had a run-in that made me break out of the hole and eventually had me transferred out of MDCLA to the Federal prison hospital in Rochester, Minnesota. Here's what happened.

One day one of John's friend's came from another module to see John. He was an orderly with special privileges so he could move about the prison . John was in the law library so he asked me if I could leave him a message. I went up to John's room to see if I could leave the message with his roommate. I did but in the process I woke up him up. Later that John's roommate went off on me

saying that if I ever woke him up again he would do something to me. I went off too. They had to lock down the unit and send everyone back to their rooms for about two hours. The guards checked both of us out and since we had not hit each other we were sent to our rooms also but nothing else was said.

The next day he said something to me that ticked me off and I called him out. I told him that I wasn't afraid of him or his Arian Nation brothers and promised to mess him up. There was another lock down and this time both of us were sent to the hole.

The hole was nothing like the nice holding area that I had just left. There was no carpeting or nice doors or anything of the sort. The doors were solid metal and the floors were cold and bare. The beds were bunk beds but they were shabby and old with no mattresses. Also you weren't supposed to smoke. There was a way to get cigarettes into the cell which was to have one of the other guys shoot you over one, under the doors, from across the aisle. They got their stash through the vents from the women who were on the floor above. It was in my attempt to light one of these cigarettes that the trouble started.

When I had been in the general population one of my roommates taught me how to light a cigarette by using a pencil and a razor and touching it to the florescent lights in the room. I thought that the same trick would work in the hole.

The difference was that the light in the hole was an incandescent light. I had run out of matches and tried the same technique I had used before only to have a bolt of electricity fly past me. It might have actually gone through me as I became deranged. I thought that they had put me in the hole in order to kill me. I planned to escape.

The only way I knew to get out of the cell was to kick the doors down. I pulled the bed over to the door and lay down on my back and began kicking. The noise bothered the other inmates terribly and they all began screaming at me to stop. They all said I was wasting my time trying to get out. I was in a higher state of consciousness and knew differently.

I realized that the door was simply made of molecules and once I got those molecules agitated they would begin to build up energy. That energy could be harnessed to break down the door. I started with four slow hard evenly spaced kicks. I also realized that a body in motion tends to stay in motion so after the four kicks I waited for a while and followed it up with my god voice. This I took from the Bible when Joshua fought the battle of Jericho. There they simply shouted down the walls. After that I counted up to twenty-four and shouted "I am God Now," while kicking through the door. By this I mean that I did not kick at it but aimed my feet at the point of full extension. This I had heard of in the martial arts. I guess if the door hadn't burst open I would have broken my legs.

The guys were amazed. Those who were giving me the most flack were amazed the most. I got cigarettes and candy from them and smoked out in the hallway for about an hour before the goon squad came in. The goon squad is a bunch of guys dressed in riot gear down to the helmets who are called in to handle us difficult cases. They put me into another cell and put me into four point restraints. When I saw the restraints I thought to myself that they would be easy to break out of. The lock had a knob that twisted and had a button that had to be pushed in at the same time while twisting the knob. On the surface it looked as if one would need at least two hands to break out of the restraints. Since while in four point restraints you don't even have one it looks impossible. Actually you don't need two hands all you need is one mouth. All you do is push the button down with the front of your teeth and twist. It pops right open.

Next they tried another type of restraint that had a strap that went through a buckle that clamped down. I remember asking the head guard before he left if they were kidding me before he left. All I did was catch the lock onto one of the hooks in the bed and it popped right open. After that they came out with the standard leather straps that I had been use to. I chewed through these chipping my front teeth in the process.

I guess at this point they were sick of me because they put me into a single cell on the women's floor. This was great because I got to broadcast throughout the prison by using my God voice through the vents. The next morning the goon squad

rushed into my cell and dragged me out into the hallway. Then this doctor or nurse gave me a shot. The next thing I can clearly remember is seeing my mother although it was about two weeks later and I was no longer in California but in Rochester, Minnesota at the Federal Prison Hospital.

When I finally gained my senses my inmate companion told me stories of what I had supposedly done. The stories included tales of throwing guards around the room at will and refusing to put on any clothes. My doctor told me that I was operating at a reptilian level of mind, fighting only for my survival without thought of any

consequences. I had been in this state of mind once before only it was after taking pure THC the active ingredient in marijuana.

I am sure that many of you would like to know if the stories that they tell about prison sex are true. A gentleman doesn't tell. But I'm no gentle man and in my experience there was quite a bit of sex but none of it was forced rape. All the guys that I had sex with were ready, willing and able. I myself never got screwed but of the 25 guys that I made it with, yes I counted, two of them allowed me to enter them anally. What does that make of my claim to being the Second Coming of Christ? As we shall see in the next chapter, instead of making my claim to the title weaker it is in fact one of the things that prove that I am just who I say I am.

As for the rest of my stay in prison, it basically went rather smoothly. All told I did twenty-four months in prison along with a three month stay for violation of probation after I got out. Those twenty-four months however do not include nine months that I spent in Marlboro State Hospital in New Jersey waiting for return to Rochester to serve out the violation of my probation.

As soon as I got out of prison I began to get publicity for this book even before it was finished being written. The first show and most important show in the publicity of the book was The Howard Stern Show. I first appeared on the Howard Stern Show in the month of February in the year 1995. I had called Gary Del' Abate in order to book the show. Gary said that he was interested in having me on the show. I told my best friend Pat who was a big Howard Stern fan. He did not believe that Howard would be interested in having me on the show. As I recall his comment was: "Don't hold your breath he isn't calling you, you're calling him." That was true however I did get back in touch with Gary and we made arrangements for the E! television camera crew to come to the board and care facility that I was living in at 4:30AM one Thursday morning in February of that year.

At the time my intention was to run for president, I still might, and I outlined my plans for the country in front of the cameras. Also I had set up a demonstration of the Dynamic Reflectors of which you will hear later. Howard and Robin interviewed me from the phone booth that was in front of my building. I was very

excited and at one point broke into tears when discussing the fact that it was because of Reagan that so

many mentally ill people were on the streets and not safe inside of mental hospitals. As I recall, I broke out into a little dance thereafter while singing: "They're coming to take me away, ha, ha, he, he, ho, ho, to the funny farm, where life is beautiful all the time . . ." Then at one point in the call Howard put on an anonymous caller with whom I had an argument. The result of the call was to introduce me to Stern Fans and to eventually make me a regular on his show.

Since that first time I have appeared on the show about ten times. Once in response to a press release that I wrote to Gary about my having won the Internet Great God Contest, Howard decided to have his own contest where I challenged another guy who claimed to be the Second Coming of Christ. On that show I really shined. I had been preparing for just such a competition and had my facts and knowledge of the Bible really put to the test. At least one big Stern fan has said that I am his favorite Stern Show Guest.

In 1998 I was living in New York at a residence owned by Fountain House when I had an altercation with the Assistant Director of the residence. She had me put in Bellevue Hospital. As I entered the psychiatric emergency room a woman came up to me with a camera. She was doing a special for television on the patients in the hospital. She filmed me in the hospital and followed up with an interview at the residence and at the main house of Fountain house once I got out. The show Bellevue Inside and Out aired on HBO in May of 2001. In the parts of mine that they kept they showed a picture of my web site and mentioned that the URL was [www.lighttotheworld.com](http://www.lighttotheworld.com). That show was my biggest show to date, although I am sure that I will be interviewed a lot more once this book finally does hit the stands.

Thus as we can see, although it took several years after the initial break-in to materialize, I did garner a large amount of publicity for my cause as a result of breaking into Reagan's house. The Stern Show is the largest radio and cable show on the air and HBO is the premier cable network. I guess that Timothy Leary knew what he was talking about. I got the idea for the break-in from his book; *Neuro Politics*. In that book it states that the best or at least easiest way to get publicity in the United States is to commit a famous crime. The publicity would be generated by Americans fascination with crime and the criminal justice system.

This fact was absolutely best demonstrated in the World Trade Center terrorist attack of September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001. For days there was absolutely nothing else on television. As a result of the attack Americans for the first time took note of Islam and its beliefs. The president was forced to admit that it is fundamentally a peaceful religion. People suddenly wanted to know what this strange and foreign religion was about. The church I attend had a sermon as part of its let's get to know each other

series that focused on the tenets of Islam. If Iris had not already told me I would have found out during that sermon about Islam's beliefs about Jesus and the Bible.

My prediction is that as time goes on there will be a cry for world peace like never heard before. My own terrorist attack on the Reagan mansion has put me in the drivers seat. Although the terrorists of the World Trade Center abomination will pay for their actions now and in the hereafter, my actions did not kill anybody. The sole intent was to get publicity for the fact that Ronald Wilson Reagan is the antichrist. Perhaps had I sought a position of power earlier this attack would not have been necessary. As a result the day of the Lord which could have come simply as a thief in the night, will now come after the abomination with a great noise, and the elements melting with fervent heat, and the earth also and the works that are therein burned up!

## THE ABOMINATION

- (Dan 8:1) In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.
- (Dan 8:2) And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.
- (Dan 8:3) Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.
- (Dan 8:4) I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.
- (Dan 8:5) And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes.
- (Dan 8:6) And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.
- (Dan 8:7) And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

Most people have no problem seeing the correlation between the ram with two horns and the World Trade Center. Why would it be described with such language? Obviously a person living thousands of years ago would have problems describing things such as a skyscraper and an airplane. But we have indications that that is just what these animals are meant to describe. The indication that the horns represent the towers is given in the language: the two horns were high. The key is in the word high. Notice that it did not say the ram had two long horns or large horns. These horns were high. The World Trade Center towers were among the highest buildings in the world. Then we have the description of the he goat that did not touch the ground. It ran into the ram (towers) without touching the ground. That is something that airplanes also do not do they do not touch the ground while flying.

The next thing that is said about the horns is that they had no strength to stand up to the impact and they were cast to the ground. In speaking of the event the words fury of his power were used. Those words certainly describe what we all saw on television in the immediate aftermath of the event: fury. Both World Trade Center towers came crumbling to the ground. Television cameras captured the incident live for the whole world to see. That brings us to the next and most important topic of this chapter. Who are the players in this event? The four kings, as they are known. Although I cannot be certain and as I intend to write myself into the picture I will take a stab at figuring out who these men might be.

The chapter gives us certain clues as to who these men are and what they represent. The first clue that is given is that the ram or the people who represent the summation of the abomination are the kings of media and Persia.

Here then is what the chapter says later on:

(Dan 8:19) And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

(Dan 8:20) The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia.

(Dan 8:21) And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

At this point all good Howard Stern fans must stop and ask themselves if this attack was an attack on the self-proclaimed king of all media. Indeed, Howard himself will have to ask himself if his claim to being the king of all media includes being the king of media as defined in Daniel chapter eight. Some may scoff at the notion of the Bible actually meaning media as in television or the radio. Yet, as we

saw with both the names Gregory and Reagan the Bible gives clues as to its present day meaning. Those clues were given to me to interpret.

That the king of media could be representative of the actual king of all media is not that far-fetched. The Howard Stern Show guests and audience represent all that could be deemed as reprehensible in America. The guests include porno stars and others who are on the fringe of society. Even my appearances on the show have not focused so much on the religious message that I am trying to send out but rather on the fact that I broke into Reagan's house in order to get publicity for my cause. Loose morals, some bigotry, and other acts of weirdness are the focus of the show. It is all done with humor which is the show's saving grace.

That the king of media as defined in Daniel could actually be Howard is again symbolized by the fact that the abomination took place in New York City home of the Stern Show. New York is also the media capital of the world. There are hundreds of media outlets to be found in that city. The headquarters of the four major networks are also found in New York. That media actually represents our modern notion of media can also be seen by the extensive coverage of the event that we saw after the abomination.

For a full two weeks after the abomination there was almost if not nothing else on television. The media had a field day. There was coverage of the events at ground zero as well as interviews with the survivors of that day in downtown New York City. The Internet also played a role in the chain of information that was given to the people after the incident. One of the towers actually held a smaller tower on top that sent out media signals. This extra tower can be said to account for the fact that one tower came up higher than the other as described in chapter eight of Daniel.

Yet as I began to say in the chapter the two-edged sword it cuts both ways. To those who like their prophecy straight let's take a look into the future. What will history hold for us? I will now tell you the future. Sooner or later the same Hollywood that could not bear to hold the Emmy awards in the immediate aftermath of the event will lose all sense of propriety and start to do: Rambo Cop, Crumbling Inferno, and America the Magnificent movies. In fact I wonder whether or not as I am they are all too busy writing treatments, cutting deals, editing footage, and rewriting scripts to be bothered with a trivial event such as another awards show. Besides they never cancelled one in more than 53 years, who really needed another one. Whether or not they hold the event is not the future event about which I wish to speculate. Nor is it whether or not such pictures will be made as a conspiracy to prove my prediction false could occur. The event about which I wish to speculate is as to the nature of the films that could be made in terms of the impact these films will have on the lives of its viewers.

First off there are the certain rescue stories of firemen and policemen risking their lives in a brave effort to save the victims of the attack. Then there will be the heroic story of a once despised by certain minorities' mayor who rose to the occasion and was widely embraced by all. The similar story will be told of a president elected by default as the fault of a faulty constitution, now embraced by members of both leading political parties here in the United States. Then there will be the stories of the coming together of America in the aftermath of this abomination.

All of these pictures will serve to solidify the American viewpoint on the current world situation. Most of them will focus on the terrorist nature of the event and promote the virtues of America and its economic and political systems. Americans will leave the theatre filled with pride and patriotism.

In the year 2001 however, Americans are not the only ones with television and movie cameras. They abound around the world. In fact the Indian movie industry regularly puts out more movies per year than does Hollywood. Most of these films have small audiences and small budgets, by American Standards. There in lies the rub. The Muslim nations also have television and movie cameras. From their point of view the story they have to tell is how a heroic group of men, planned, plotted, and executed a bold attack

on the leading corporate symbol of what is to them American injustice and ungodliness. Moreover these men knew that the ultimate price would have to be paid if they were to succeed and not by others but by themselves.

Their names will rank with Islam's most faithful in the minds of those who see the movies and those leaving the theatre or watching in front of their television sets will be cheering and themselves enlisted as suicide bombers. Die with honor will be their battle cry as it was for the Japanese kamikaze pilots of World War Two. A cry that anyone can understand given the choices that these people have at present, among which choices is the real possibility of dying from starvation. In fact the Bible mentions that the bodies of two of God's faithful servants will lie dead in the streets for three days. Is that how long the bodies of the suicide bombers lay in the streets? I realize that for Americans it is hard to see these men as faithful servants, yet the bible predicted this abomination and they made it happen, just as Ronald Reagan fulfilled his role as the antichrist and I am playing out my role as The Second Coming of Christ.

Media and its king will be responsible for the worldwide spread of information about the abomination and its aftermath. Perhaps they will not choose to see the event in light of the Bible and what I have revealed to you here, however to those of you who have read this book you will understand the truth behind the events of September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 in downtown New York City. That is most likely what is referred to by the 5<sup>th</sup> verse of Daniel chapter eight where in the actual moment of

impact of the second plane to hit the tower is described. The he goat came from the west upon the face of the whole earth. In other words the whole world saw the plane flying into the second tower through the television cameras that were trained upon the ongoing fire in the first tower to be hit. Howard Stern unlike Jay Leno and David Letterman kept his show going in the immediate days after the abomination.

It should be obvious to everyone at least it is to me, that terrorism is not the enemy. As long as the physical and spiritual needs of the people are not met there will always be terrorism. You cannot stop it. Anyone willing to give up his life for a cause can always take down others with him or her. Terrorism is not the problem and attacking this idea, which

has no physical properties is not possible by physical means short of worldwide fascism. The Americans know this and as evidenced by the fact that they are making every effort to play up the "humanitarian aid packages," that they drop along with their bombs point directly to that point. Bombs and bread, are they mad? No, according to their psychiatrists they are sane. I am crazy. Well this fool as they deem me says: "I'd rather be crazy, shot out, a basket case than to be so totally two-faced as are the leaders who made that decision." So far the spin-doctors have sold this bread and bombs angle to the media that seems to have bought it hook, line and sinker.

Terrorism is not the underlying problem. It is a misguided and primitive attempt to cure a disease. The disease is the self-serving interest of those few who control the major portion of the world's wealth. Their misguided notion popularized by Thomas Malthus and Charles Darwin that there is not enough to go around and that only the strong survive have lead them to a position in which they are not merely unwilling to redistribute the world's wealth but indeed will fight against any and all attempts to do such. The terrorism comes in when those self-same people against whom our neglect has placed them in a dead if I do, dead if I don't situation decide that it is better to do than don't. Either way they are dead. In identifying the exact nature of the problem we do not have to search far or ask many people, just listen to what it is that the suspected leader of the attack on the World Trade Center has stated are his gripes.

Naturally, one does not desire to get into a position where one is making decisions based upon a response to any and all terrorist attacks, yet, to simply ignore a people's plight because it has actually gotten to the point where people are willing to commit terrorist acts is an abomination in and of itself. Now the terrorism has come home to America and what is America's response? Her response is to wrap herself in her flag with self-serving hypocrisy of the worst type. Never was this more apparent than in New York City mayor Rudolf Giuliani's appearance before the United Nations General Assembly shortly after the tragedy.

In his speech the mayor spoke often about how the terrorist attacks violated

fundamental human rights. He used the term not once but several times. This is a mayor of the same political party that actively sought to stop the United States from signing the Human Rights Treaty that has been signed by most nations. The United States has yet to sign that treaty to the best of my knowledge and if it has as yet that signing certainly came with the opposition of mayor Giuliani's political party.

At this point it is necessary to define terms. Just what is an abomination? The dictionary definition of abomination is this: something that is utterly detestable, loathsome.. This comes from the Latin root word: abominari that means to deprecate as a bad omen. The Bible uses the word more than 70 times in 69 verses. Proverbs 6:16-19 gives us a basic Biblical definition of what is to be considered an abomination:

(Prov 6:16) These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

(Prov 6:17) A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

(Prov 6:18) An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

(Prov 6:19) A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.

There can be no doubt that the incident at the World Trade Center is utterly detestable and loathsome by conventional standards. Much innocent blood was shed. On that definition alone we can see how my naming of the attack the abomination fits. What is more important to us in terms of this book is the event's meaning as a bad omen. The actual term for the incident at the World Trade Center is the abomination that causes desolation. The desolation is that of the richest country on earth at the time of the abomination. And unless as according to Jesus, the world realizes that I am The Second Coming of Christ nothing can be done to stop the desolation that will follow..

(Mat 24:15) When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

(Mat 24:16) Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

(Mat 24:17) Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

(Mat 24:18) Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

(Mat 24:19) And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

- (Mat 24:20) But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:
- (Mat 24:21) For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
- (Mat 24:22) And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
- (Mat 24:23) Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
- (Mat 24:24) For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
- (Mat 24:25) Behold, I have told you before.
- (Mat 24:26) Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.
- (Mat 24:27) For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
- (Mat 24:28) For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
- (Mat 24:29) Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
- (Mat 24:30) And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

The abomination is the true sign that the end is at hand. False Christs shall arise, and false prophets along with them shall deceive the people. At the same time it is told that the Lord is the only one who can save and that only he can make the time of desolation be shortened. I intend to be that savior and am only encouraged by the words that immediately precede this passage. I take refuge in the statement that he who endures to the end shall be saved.

- (Mat 24:8) All these are the beginning of sorrows.
- (Mat 24:9) Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
- (Mat 24:10) And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
- (Mat 24:11) And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
- (Mat 24:12) And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

(Mat 24:13) But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

(Mat 24:14) And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Again we must ask, what makes my claim to being the actual savior any different than that of anyone else's. In as far as being a false prophet the Bible gives us a test as we saw in the chapter the False Prophets. "You will know them by their fruits." If I am a false prophet then my works and the outcome of them will be bad. I ask that you judge me according to my works. The outline for my plans to save the world I will lay out in the last chapter.

As for my being the actual Christ the test is this: am I creating a stir surrounding this issue? Has the media taken note? Has the plight of the people gotten any better? Where the carcass is there the eagles will gather. That means that there will be a great interest in the real Christ. People will want to know who, how, where, when, and why all is happening. Many may claim to know where the Christ is, feeling that they know a special secret not to be openly shared but held in secret for a secret society.

"Where the eagles are," could also stand for the proposition that the Christ is to be found in the United States, as the bald eagle is the symbol of that nation. It could stand for the connection between the Hotel California, myself and The Eagles who sing the song Hotel California or it could stand for the Philadelphia Eagles about whom I will write later. Wherever he is to be found the passage tells us that his coming will not be in secret. Everyone can see lightning in the sky. So too, as it says in (Revelation 1:7): ". . . every eye shall see him." That is the statement on GregoryGordon.com prior to my face becoming visible. I intend to be very visible in the immediate days, weeks months and years following this abomination. In fact the prophecy states that sooner or later I will accomplish my goal of world domination.

I will make a leap of faith and trust that you and all those who wish to judge me understand that the goal is to fulfill the prophecy knowingly from here on out realizing that the interpretation that I give here is only what I believe to be the best solution to the problem in which the world now finds itself. As we shall see later all prophecy by its very nature is self-fulfilling. Also the most anticipated outcome is most likely to be the wrong one.

One of the other kings that is mentioned in the 8<sup>th</sup> chapter of Daniel is the king of Grecia. It is he who attacks the kings of Media and Persia. I am willing to take on the role of this king in the sense that I am gay and homosexuality especially between men as mentors and boys as student lovers is associated with ancient Greece. In fact the State Crown of The United City-State of God that I hope to create from Washington DC is actually a miniature king that does resemble a single horn sticking

up from my forehead when viewed from afar.

That king is none other than the Lion from the Wizard of Oz, dressed in the green robe and cracked pot crown that he donned while singing; "If I were king of the Forest." That was the first king, the effeminate lion. As he too seemed to be if not was in fact gay, I can state that he is the first king. So too when speaking about the throne of God in Revelation chapter four it mentions that the throne was like unto an emerald. Could it mean the throne of the Emerald City? Also there is mention of a rainbow around the throne. Could this be the rainbow flag that represents gay pride? The answer to all these questions is yes, if we choose it to be. We are God. We decide when and how the prophecy is to be fulfilled. All we need do is accept this, my interpretation of the prophecy, say it is done and move on. Anyone later will merely be duplicating or imitating already completed prophecies.

In the 24<sup>th</sup> chapter of Matthew we saw that the abomination is the event that immediately precedes the advent of Christ. The fact that this book was on its way to press in its original form on September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 is to me the indication that I am right on time with the promotion of this book. Again, I do not wish to take credit for that attack however, I will blame the Christian Church and its leaders for much of it for all of them knew about my claims that Ronald Reagan was the antichrist. It seems as if all of Islam knew this to be true. To rally round the devil's minions in the form of Reagan followers Bush and Sons will only lead to further attacks on America and its interests. America is a great country. Only in America could the battle against the antichrist take place. Anywhere else I would have already been squashed like a rotten tomato. Yet, I can, am, and will continue to fight the good fight of faith as long as I have breath in my body.

Although Howard Stern claims to be the King of all Media, I am going to enter Ronald Reagan as the one against whom the attack was directed. Remember that Ronald Reagan was considered The Great Communicator. He was a movie star and certainly logged many more hours on television than Howard Stern has, and to a more diversified and global audience than Stern has as President of the United States. Although many Americans consider him to be one of if not the greatest men of all time, to most of the Islamic world he, as head of the United States, represented The Great Satan and to those of us from the west who have not been taken in by the deception of the televangelists; The antichrist

So then what does the abomination as spoken about by Daniel the prophet have to do with Ronald Reagan as the antichrist. On the surface they seem to have nothing in common except for the fact that the attack on the World Trade Center was supposedly carried out by Islamic Fundamentalists who see Reagan as the Great Satan. The truth of the matter is that they do not have anything in common but the fact that it is I who am presenting this material to you. However, the very fact that it is I who first discovered that the book of Daniel describes the

destruction of the twin towers and that it was I who brought the fact to the world that Reagan is the antichrist for more than twenty years, proves that everything that I said about Reagan is true. The secret is to be found in the Biblical passages that summarize both events.

Rev 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

Mat 24:15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

As we can see both the description of the naming of the antichrist and the call for someone to describe the abomination require special understanding. This understanding can only come from God. There is an Internet site or at least there was (mfoh.com) that stated that The Second Coming of Christ's authority was to come in large part from a cross reference. I believe that it is this cross reference that will play the largest part in getting people to realize that I am indeed the true and faithful witness about whom the Bible speaks in Revelation. The reason for this is that the tragedy of the twin towers collapse is very easy to see when pointed out, but only someone such as myself who was already certain of just how far into the prophecy could see it clearly enough to point it out to others.

Matthew 24 states that unless the days are shortened until the return of Christ all hell will break loose following the abomination. Moreover it would take someone who was as dedicated as myself to get to the holy place on time and remain there long enough for the baptism of fire or anointment as the Most Holy One of Israel. In the next chapter we will look at the most difficult part of my claim to being the Second Coming of Christ. The issue around which most of my problems with credibility are certain to arise is that of my being gay. With the release of this book all shall be known, were I to hide this fact now it would certainly come to haunt me later on so let me present it to you now as excerpted from my website. It is the last stumbling block to my claiming my rightful title: that of the Second Coming of Christ.

## THE RAINBOW THRONE

Christ Returns!!! So said the headline of the Rutgers Targum, the daily newspaper of Rutgers College. I don't remember the exact date but it was some time between 1979 and 1981. I know this because it was just after I graduated Rutgers, but before the marriage of Prince Charles and Lady Diana. The headline was the largest that I have ever seen anywhere. Copies of the paper were strewn all over the cafeteria of the Busch Campus College Center. There was at least one copy on every table. The article that followed the headline mentioned some of the things that were supposed to happen as a result of his return. I also don't remember much of the details of what was supposed to happen but, I do remember that it said that marriage was supposed to cease.

The newspaper came out shortly after I had my first experience of being in the spirit of Christ. Instinctively, I knew that the paper was referring to me. I did not know where to find reference to marriage stopping in the Bible. I do recall however that I thought that the marriage of Charles and Diana was what they were referring to when they said that marriage would end. Who could top that one. What I did know was that I was gay and at the time had no intentions of ever being married. Sure, I had had sex with a few women by then however, most of those experiences had been disasters.

The same was not the case with guys. When I was with another guy I could hardly keep it down. My attraction for other boys started when I was very young. I guess that it started when I was as young as seven or eight years old. On my block almost all the boys were fooling around with one another. It seemed the natural thing to do. All throughout elementary, junior high and high school I found other guys who wanted to be participants in gay sex. Increasingly as I got older however, I became aware of the fact that society as a rule did not approve of same sex liaisons.

For most of my life I was able to resist the temptation to conform with the majority's dictates. I was never feminine either in appearance or affectation. This allowed me for the most part to pass as straight. That was true until in the winter of 1995 when I came out publicly on both radio and television. The reason for the interviews was because as part of

my duties as the host of the spirit of God.

The only thing remaining to be done is to claim my kingdom. My plan for claiming my kingdom is to have the citizens of Washington DC vote me in as their king. As I desire this position more than anything else I was willing to sacrifice my innate sexuality and become straight. I thought that it would be more palatable for

the citizens of DC to vote in a straight man than a “fag.” My being gay was just about the only thing that I saw as a hindrance to my claiming my rightful title.

My reasoning was that although most people probably could not find it in their Bible they have been told often enough that it says in the Bible that men should not sleep with other men or women with other women. Here then is what is actually said in Romans Chapter one.

- 26) For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even the women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
- 27) And likewise the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.
- 28) And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;
- 29) Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
- 30) Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
- 31) Who knowing the judgment of God that they which commit such things are worthy of death not only do the same but have pleasure in them that do them.

This is certainly a stinging passage ostensibly condemning gay men and lesbians as it does to death. I am tickled however by the fact that many of the straight men who condemn gay men often seem to support lesbians. Perhaps, if they knew that this passage seems to condemn not only those who participate in these acts but those who approve of them also they would sing a different song. That however is not why they shouldn't condemn homosexuals. The reason is to be found in the verses that immediately follow those above.

Romans chapter two verse one states: “Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. “I was for most of my life exactly like everyone else. I tended to judge myself for being gay. I thought that something was wrong with me. The next verse makes it clear that it is not man but God who is to do the judging.

Romans chapter two verse three states: “But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.” Were I to have realized how to handle this situation previously I could have saved myself a lot of anguish. The solution was simple. All I had to do was realize that I was God. To quote myself from the book I wrote as the Holy Ghost Writer through Neale

Donald Walsch, Conversations with God, “why would I punish myself?”

Therein lies the key to this whole mess and the salvation of all gay men and women, I am the one who does the judging and since I prefer to have sex with men and wouldn't want to cut down on my own available supply I say it's okay to be Gay. Now this does not mean that you should exhibit those other undesirable traits mentioned in Romans chapter one verses 29-31. Nor, does it mean that you won't die as a result of your actions. The perfect example of this is the AIDS situation in which many gay men have found themselves. It does mean that you are not condemned to any sort of everlasting punishment because of your choice. Why? Because I said so. What's more the Bible says so too.

At first I did not realize that the Bible actually condoned gaiety after my coming so I punished myself for a very long time for merely doing what came naturally. It got to the point that when I realized I wanted my kingdom in reality, not simply as a pipe dream so, I decided to go straight, as I mentioned before. I made overtures to my lifelong friend Maxine while I was in the hospital in October of 1997. As I did not know exactly how to approach a woman in that type of way I sought advise from Alexis who was another patient with me in Bellevue Hospital. I had been hospitalized by the Secret Service on September 21st of 1997. You see, every time one of their protectees such as the President or Vice President comes to New York they come to visit me. Earlier that week I had been released from St. John's Episcopal hospital in Far Rockaway. The date was the 18th of September.

That night I read in the book of Ezra for the first time. What I did was play divine decision. It is a serious game that I play in which I flip the Bible open to any page and start reading. This time I opened to Ezra chapter ten. What it said shocked me. It spoke of ninth month twentieth day. On that day it said it rained. Somehow I knew that on the twentieth day of that September it would be raining where I was. It did. The passage in which it is written speaks about men putting away their wives. I mention this only because it triggered something in me. I wanted to become a radical homosexual.

Then on September 21st the Secret Service had me hospitalized. Why is another story. While I was in the hospital I began to realize something. I was now 40 years old. My father was my only close family left and he was getting old. I began to feel insecure. I did not want to be left alone in my old age. That is when I started to make overtures towards Maxine with Alexis' advice.

In the course of speaking with Alexis I became attracted to her. The reason was because she had been through allot of the same things I had been through in the course of claiming my title. She had experienced the television talking directly to her. She had also met other people who claimed to be the Second Coming of Christ. In addition to this she was cute for a woman. I was all prepared to give the straight thing a serious try. After all, it would be an easier sell for me to be married as I tried

to gain my kingdom. Then one night while playing divine decision I found the passage in the Bible that mentions that when the Second Coming of Christ happens marriage will cease.

I was preparing for what would have been the greatest mistake of my whole career as a professional messiah. “Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.” (Matthew 22: 29-30) Although I never doubted the power of God, I was never-the-less impressed with his impeccable timing. After being aware of the existence of this passage for more than 15 years, it was not until I became serious with a woman that I was able to actually find it. Needless to say I immediately called off the romance.

There are times that I regret that decision as it would have made my life so much more simple. But that was before I got on the Internet and found the page at <http://301url.com/eunuchs> That is a formal dissertation with footnotes concerning the same subject matter that follows. The interesting thing is that it is by a convert to Islam who puts forth as part of his argument the true meaning of the word Jihad, which is struggle. We all struggle with “demons” that we wish we could overcome. A perfect example is Mr. Haggard who was caught messing around with another man inspite of the fact that he was both married and the head of the Evangelical Association in America. Every gay man is involved in his own Jihad: “struggle for acceptance,” both inner and outer. Let me just state that I would rather be celibate for the sake of my “mission,” but I am a man, a real man with needs that a woman can’t fulfill. Or is it the other way around, perhaps I can’t fulfill a woman at any rate the article by Faris Malik will enlighten you in ways that this little article can only begin to.

Before I go into the Biblical passages that indicate that it’s okay to be gay after the Second Coming let me state that the best reason for coming to this conclusion is because I am the Second Coming of Christ and I am gay. I am what I am. I am that I am. One of the anagrams for my given name, Gregory Stuart Gordon, is: “Gay, got drugs; not error.” It is obvious to me now that were I to have gone on to marry Alexis I would have been making a big mistake. That fact is even written in my name. I did not err, thanks to my now knowing the scriptures. Such is the power of God.

One of the scriptures that pertain to the topic at hand can be best understood if you understand the principle of words having many levels of meaning. The scripture is this: “Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?” (Ecclesiastes 7:13) On the surface the writer may have been talking about something like a bent pipe. Upon closer inspection and by taking a look at the verses which follow it, it can only be referring to straight as meaning heterosexual and crooked as meaning gay.

“I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness: and more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her. Behold this I have found, saith the preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.” (Ecclesiastes 7:25-28)

I want to make clear here that I am not a woman hater. In fact “some of my best friends are women.” I know how common that type of saying is and that many people will doubt the sincerity of it. Yet, I only say it as it is true. In fact, I totally support the Women’s Equal Rights Amendment. Some have said that it would lead to increased homosexuality. Maybe. The point to be made here is that once one truly knows the scriptures, there seems to be a common thread running throughout them that leads up to the approval of gaiety once the Second Coming takes place as it already has.

In many cities and towns across America a debate has been going on about whether or not to add the term; or sexual preference to anti-discrimination clauses. Those are the clauses in many contracts that state that the particular entity does not discriminate on the basis of race, creed, color, national origin, etc. Until now most of those clauses do not include sexual preference. Gays are just about the only part of the population that remains unprotected.

As if to demonstrate the absolute nature of my power all of this is changing without my even having to lift a finger. Let’s take a look at some of the developments of the past years. No less an institution than the Catholic Church of America stated that it no longer condemns homosexuals. Ellen DeGeneres came out of the closet as being a lesbian in a highly rated television show and in her private life. The movie *In and Out* about a homosexual teacher came out. And on March fourth of 1998 the United States Supreme Court decided that same sex sexual harassment will be treated the same as heterosexual harassment. Gay rights groups applauded that decision.

One aspect of the mission of the Second Coming is to bring about the new dispensation, which will bring gays and lesbians into the fold. “But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.” (Matthew 19:30) That this passage is specifically referring to gays can be best understood through what is written in Revelation chapter 14. It is of particular interest because chapter 14 immediately follows the “Beast Chapter” which tells of the battle between Reagan and myself.. As I indicated earlier that was the main part of the mission.

The original title for this piece was to be *First Fruits*. The name is derived from the fourth verse of the fourteenth chapter of Revelation. In order to obtain a complete understanding of the meaning of this passage particularly as related to the

topic at hand it is necessary to look at the total script of the first five verses of that chapter. Here they are:

- 1) And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in there foreheads.
- 2) And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping their harps:
- 3) And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.
- 4) These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins, These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.
- 5) And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

What the words “. . . and they sang a new song before the throne,” mean, is, that they changed their minds about something. It is just as it seems. They “sang a different tune.” Only those who were capable of understanding that this was not blasphemous could understand. What they changed their minds about was the fact that they were committing some high type of crime against God in having same sex relations.

That it says that they were not “defiled of women” is the key to this passage. Someone who is not defiled of women has not had sex with any women. The same is true of a virgin who has not had sex at all. Usually we associate being a virgin with being a youth under 16 or so. Many young boys however have sexual relations with each other before they move on to having relations with girls. As some would have me do I would have to condemn them too. Yet all of these people used to be young boys and many if not most of them “experimented” with other boys. Jesus said and I repeat: “Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter heaven.” Guys just remember how heavenly it was having sex with a buddy without the complications that come with women.

If you take a look at the next verse we can see how it would not make any sense for the 144,000 to be other than gay. They have to follow me where ever I go. So, if for example I were to go to a gay club of any kind a straight person would not follow. That would include bath houses, strip joints, or any other kind of club where only gay men congregate.

These are the first chosen of the Lord. Yes, indeed they were. At first I thought that this meant that at some point I would have to give up and get married. Meaning

that they were the first but that at some point I make the switch. I now know that would be a mistake. That point is made in Matthew chapter 19 verses 29 and 30. “And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my name’s sake shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.” I have chosen to forsake a wife and children for the sake of bearing his name. Thankfully I found out about all of this before giving in to the demands of the world. Whew!

Firstfruits. According to the dictionary firstfruits are the meat offering that was given to the High Priest before anything was given to any one else. As the new High Priest I am not ashamed to state that I like my meat fresh. In fact I prefer chicken. Chicken is a gay term for young boys. While I do not take them below the legal limit I do like them to be as close to it as possible. “Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for such is the kingdom of God.” (Mark 10:14) I also don’t mind if they are a bit on the feminine side, but not too much. Remember this they don’t call young effeminate gay men fruits for no reason. These then are the first fruits of the Lord.

Thus, we can see where the prophecy of Revelation calls for some to escape the snares of women and be chosen by myself to serve me as the Lord. Perhaps, it would be better to state that they “service” me as the Lord. Many have gone down on their knees before me. Why else should I want someone to get on their knees before me. I am simply not that vain to want people to worship me.

The point emphasized in the last verse is that they are without fault before the throne of God. Implicit in this statement is the assumption of guilt that many are tempted to make. Here it is stated clearly that they have no fault in the eyes of God. Such is the case. I can state that emphatically and as I am God who can dispute the fact.

Of course, no discussion of the fact that being Gay is now okay could be considered complete without mentioning both of these topics, AIDS and anal sex.

At first it seems that a man who allows himself to get screwed is weak and to a certain extent that is true. I know that for me that was always a problem. Then, I met Lauren. Lauren was a gorgeous guy who worked in the library at Rutgers. None knew his story. He was so cute that all the gay guys that I hung out with would meet at the library when he worked and stare at him. We all knew that he liked girls and had many of them. The whole school knew it. After about two years of trying Lauren let me in on a secret. He was BI-sexual. I found out that he liked to get screwed. He told me that that was in part because, as many men and women know, once you get into it and over the initial pain it feels pretty good, but, there was another reason.

One night we had a long talk in which he told me that the reason that he would

only screw girls yet, allow himself to get screwed by guys was so that there was nothing that a girl could say that she could do that he couldn't. Of course, a girl can have a baby and a guy can't but that was not the point. To me that statement made a certain amount of sense.

On the first day that I became consciously aware that I was to play the role of the Second Coming of Christ it was made clear to me that the easiest way for a man to achieve enlightenment is to get screwed in the ass. I had taken my first drug more potent than marijuana and gone to work in Trenton. I was in heaven. I was to deliver a package to my brother Wayne, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. To make a long story short I ended up running down the streets of Philadelphia butt naked shouting: "I have the Emperor's clothes on."

After they put the straight jacket on me they shoved me in the back of the ambulance. All I remember is that I kept shouting that in order to gain enlightenment you have to get screwed. Apparently the people in the front of the ambulance found this hysterical because they couldn't stop laughing. I know that some will invalidate the experience because it was drug induced. It was however a truly pure experience as I did not expect the effects of the drug or edit the experience in any way.

Philadelphia is the city mentioned in Revelation as where the faithful and true angel shall reside. (Revelation 3:7) It is also the city of brotherly love. In fact, my very first gay experience was with my brother. This took place when we were both very young. We had to be innocent. Jesus said: "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." Revelation chapter twelve states that the dragon would make war with the rest of my mother's seed. It is strange that AIDS became full blown during Reagan's watch. Many people have wondered how this disease came into being. As it reads to me from my understanding of the Bible the dragon had something to do with it. My brother died from complications caused by his having AIDS in 1990.

In a strange twist of events while I was incarcerated for the treat against Bush I heard a man speak on the radio by the name of Boyd Graves. Mr. Graves has credible evidence that the AIDS virus was man made by the United States government as population control strategy. And in 1997 the United States government patented a cure for AIDS which uses an infusion of Tetrasilber into the blood. This compound is normally used to clean swimming pools and it also kills the virus. As of 2007 the infusion was illegal in the United States, but was available at a clinic in Tijuana, Mexico. The cost was 500 dollars and probably below the cost of treating an AIDS patient for three months even with generic brands of the HIV inhibitors. And even though there are now treatments and a reported cure it would be better to avoid getting infected altogether.

The easiest way to avoid getting an HIV infection or AIDS is to practice

abstinence but is that realistic? Studies have shown that many people who pledge to remain abstinent are more prone to getting infected if they are not also taught the rules of safe sex. Safe sex means always using a condom when engaging in sexual activity especially if one engages in anal sex.

Anal sex is not limited to gay men. In fact, straight couples engage in anal sex much more often than gay men. This fact I found out when browsing through a book specifically dedicated to the topic in the Borders Books in East Brunswick, New Jersey. I would have bought the book were it not for the fact that I was with my dad at the time.

Another of the acts that gays are known for is oral sex, not that they are alone as regards this act. I am very familiar with oral sex having performed it on countless numbers of men and a couple of women. As regards men however, it is herein again where only a gay man could fulfill the prophecies of the Bible. The fact that I like to perform oral sex on guys is the reason that the covenant that was made with Abram-Abraham was made in the manner that it was.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with the nature of that original covenant let me repeat it here for you as found in Genesis chapter 17 verse 10: "This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised." I know that this will seem somewhat weird but the reason for the making of that covenant with Abraham was so that I would have a fresh supply of circumcised men when I incarnated as God in the body of Gregory.

That covenant could have taken any form that God chose, for example the cutting off of an earlobe or a small toe. The fact that it was made in the manner that it was is further proof of my claim that I am the Second Coming of Christ, and that I am supposed to be Gay.

Naturally this all sounds blasphemous but there are two direct Biblical references that point to the very thing I am talking about. One is from the old testament and the other is from the mouth of God with us; Jesus. First we find this passage in Jeremiah 31. Although it could stand for any gay man my guess is that it goes even more in depth than that and stands for transgendered people. A transgendered person to my understanding is a man or woman who has any of a number of qualifications. They could include a person with both sets of genitalia. They could be people who dress opposite or who actually have "The Operation." To most people myself included this seems a bit weird but we are all God's children and the Old testament prophet Isaiah let's us know in no uncertain terms that all of this is directly God's doing. "...for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man." Now there are those who will take issue with this and although Jeremiah was a great prophet he was not Jesus.

I have often seen it said that Jesus had nothing to say on the topic of

homosexuality. Wrong. He had plenty to say but he kept it short and sweet as they could not bear to hear it in those days. Even now many people can not stand talk of homosexuality.

But this is what Jesus had to say: "All cannot accept this saying, but only those to whom it has been given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it." (Mat 19:11-12) Again for a fuller explanation from a Theosophical view visit the following web site <http://301url.com/eunuchs>.

As Buckminster Fuller saw it homosexuality is a natural response to overpopulation within any given species. Gay men and Lesbians cut down on population growth in a world that at present can't even feed all the people currently here. Not that we can't, we just haven't. The flair that gay men show in solving problems is what I intend to show when dealing with the situation in which the world finds itself.

Buckminster also said that an actual working model of that about, which you theorize, is the best proof of that theory. In other words if you have a theory about how to make a time machine and you build a time machine that works you have proven your theory. The actual quote is this: "Good hardware is one of the few irrefutable proofs of clear thinking." In my case the hardware or working model about which I can state proves my theories is the throne upon which I sit. Many of the features of the throne are described in the Bible. I built the throne without knowing any of the descriptions of the throne in the Bible.

As relates to my being gay my throne has behind it a spinning iron rod upon which I tie a nine inch black balloon. The balloon has seven lights pointed at it. In front of the throne is a mirror so that I can look at myself while I type on my computer. The set-up resembles very much the control room of the Starship Enterprise from the Star Trek movies with my throne looking like a cross between Captain Kirk's seat and the seat of the chief navigator. I mention this because in Revelation chapter four there is mention both of a sea of glass in front of the throne and a rainbow round about the throne. The spinning black balloon behind the throne looks like a rainbow of colored lights. There is also mention in the old testament of wheels of fire at the throne of God. The reflectors behind my head would be described by someone of ancient days as wheels of fire. (Daniel 7:9)

I mention the rainbow colors of the throne because the rainbow is the symbol of gay pride. Being as the rainbow is mentioned in the passage concerning the throne it is my belief that the rainbow was used to symbolize the nature of my second advent. It is designed to bring in a new millennial dispensation designed to bring gays back into the fold.

The throne is the ultimate symbol of my authority. That I have one and the fact of my innocently creating a throne as described in the Bible cannot be played down. I am the Black Gaylord. The mere fact that there is a name such as Gaylord is also another co-incidence that cannot be overlooked. It is time that the straight white men who rule the planet step aside and let someone with a little flair take over. I am a designer. The next chapter of this book lays out a design for the continued success of humans here on planet earth.



## THE DESIGN SCIENCE REVOLUTION

“And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world but to save the world.”  
(John 12:47)

Jesus Christ spoke the above words. In much the same manner my purpose is not to judge the world, but rather to save it. It is a seemingly impossible task. I do have some specific ideas as to how this can be accomplished. Someone has to do it. As The Second Coming of Christ, it is up to me to lead the way. It would, however, be impossible for me to take on this role, were it not for the things that I have learned from the book *Das Energi*.

A man named Paul Williams wrote a book entitled *Das Energi*. It is the most wonderful thing that I have ever read. It reveals things about how to get through this life in a productive manner. It is written like a book of poems. On each page are just a few words that can easily be remembered. If one incorporates these sayings into one's life everything will change. It restores the soul to its original condition; that of being God. In fact on page seven, we find just three words; You are God. At first the concept takes a little getting use to. Once you become comfortable with it you are freed to do things that you would otherwise not be able to. *Das Energi* releases us from greed, guilt, shame, and above all, fear. It tells us that there is never a need for fear. That fear will inhibit us from doing the things that we need to do in order to be free beings. I know that it has released me from my old outlook on life. Now I am able to take on challenges that without it I would not have been able to. It taught me to let go of security before it strangled me. It gave me the strength to challenge the most powerful man on the face of the earth, right at the height of his power. I can never thank Paul Williams enough, for making me, what I am today.

*Das Energi* is the primer for the system of life that I am committed to; that being the promotion of the never ending flow of energy. It is the flow of energy that makes the world go round. Many people think that it is money that makes the world go round. Not so. Money is just the primitive way in which we monitor the energy flow. *Das Energi* informs us that the concepts of money and property are obsolete. This thinking is not only found in the writings of Paul Williams but in the thinking of another of my mentors; Buckminster Fuller.

Buckminster Fuller wrote a book, shortly before he died, that contains the plan for saving the world that I will be promoting. I have become, in his own words, a Design Science Revolutionary. A Design Science Revolutionary is a person who

believes that it is through designing products for the benefit of living within the environmental constraints that limit us that the world is to be saved. Some of the products that he designed are key to saving the world. It is a complete science that makes systems and products designed for, as he calls it, “livingry,” instead of “killingry”. The name of the book is “Critical Path”. It details the development of man; from his earliest years, to the present with an emphasis on the economic systems that man has developed in order to survive. The key point in all of this, is that in order to continue to thrive, man must now develop a new system of economics.

According to Fuller this system should be based on the amount of daily sunlight that arrives on planet earth each day. This energy based accounting system would replace the current system of international monetary accounting that we have today. It would mean a switch over from fossil fuels to solar and wind energy. It also means a switch from limitation theory to the theory of abundance. The limitation theory, states, that there is a lack of basic fundamentals to meet the needs of all of the earth’s people. This theory was formulated by Thomas Malthus, centuries ago. Now, however, we know that there is more than enough “stuff” to meet the needs of everyone on the planet. The problem is one of information and distribution. In fact, according to the abundance theory, we are all Billionaires. That not just on paper, but in reality.

You are a Billionaire. I have informed you of that fact. In terms of the goods and services that you are entitled to, you and your family can live better than anyone has lived, up until now. That is true for each and everyone on the planet if we just move away from the current system of monetary based accounting.

In order to make the abundance theory work we will have to do a few things first. Again, according to Fuller, The first and most important thing that needs to be done is to link the world in a world around electrical grid. This can now be accomplished with the level of technology that we have today. What it means is that the electrical generating capacities of the Russians and the Americans would be linked together to provide enough electricity for the world. Since we both have the capability of producing electricity in excess of our peak needs on any given day, by tying the two now separate grids into one big system the worlds electrical generating capacity would double overnight. That is because we use our most electricity at the time when they are asleep and vice versa.

The system would link up via the Bering Straights and extend down through China to Asia and down to Africa and across to Europe. On the American side it would extend through Canada to the United States Down to Mexico and then down to South America. With such a system in operation there would no longer be a need for Fossil fuels as there could be enough energy provided by Solar and wind power to meet all of our energy needs. It would also do away with the need for Nuclear

power with all the threat of nuclear proliferation, which we are now witnessing. Global Energy Network Institute GENI.ORG is working to make this a reality

There are more benefits to be derived from the world around electrical generation system. One of them is that in addition to providing all of the world's energy needs it would drastically reduce the world's current population problem. According to statistics provided by Fuller in *Critical Path*, as the consumption of electricity in a country goes up the birth rate goes down by an identical amount. Thus, especially in countries of the third world where the electrical consumption is now low, and the birth rate is high, an increase in the use of electricity would lower the birthrate and make any and all plans for saving the world easier to implement.

One more benefit to this system is that it would all but eliminate the sovereignty of all of the world's nearly 200 nations. This is the key to the system in Biblical terms. Remember that The Second Coming of Christ is to rule all nations with my rod of iron. In some sense of the word it means that I am to be a dictator. Have no fear for my judgments will be true and righteous according to the Bible. (Rev 19:2)

The part of the world around electrical generation system that I am most known for promoting is the use of feces to produce electricity. The plan is outlined on my home page at [LightoftheWorld.com](http://LightoftheWorld.com) under the link that says The Howard Stern Memorial Shit House located at the bottom of the page. Ever since I was a junior at Cook College of Rutgers University I have been amazed by the fact that you can get methane gas from feces. Methane gas is a naturally occurring gas that can be burned to produce heat or electricity. As an added benefit from producing gas in this manner is the residue it leaves behind. The residue from Anaerobic Digestion, the process used to produce gas from feces, is a fertilizer that can be used to grow crops.

One of the benefits of using this system is that it is ongoing. Once started all one need do is to keep feeding the populations that need food and they will as a result have to produce feces. That will give them an abundant supply of fertilizer with which to grow more food and the cycle continues. As an added benefit human waste that now pollutes so many cities will be properly handled and reduce many diseases that are spread through its mishandling. The United Nations has a small organization currently looking into the use of feces for energy. China produces an anaerobic digester for a family that costs about eighty dollars. Reportedly this digester can provide a family with about 60% of its energy needs.

As you can see there is no need for fear. Christ is here. The plan that I am promoting has the potential to save the world from its current miserable condition. This compares to the Anti-Christ's plans for the world, which were basically of the rich getting richer type. We must remember that the Anti-Christ Ronald Wilson Reagan was an old man with old outdated plans for the Country and the world. His plans were developed before the advent of new age win-win thinking. In my plan

there are no losers. Even Reagan will be better off than in his wildest dreams. That is if he lives long enough.

The plans that I will be pushing are not only those of Buckminster Fuller. One of them is actually a design of my own. It is that of a new keyboard for computers and typewriters. The design is actually a hybrid of several designs already shown to improve the ability of typists to type faster and more comfortably. It is an invention that can save more money than is currently our foreign trade deficit. The first thing that people notice about this new keyboard is that the letters and numbers are split into two halves. The halves are tilted downward and inward so as to make it possible for one to hold their hands in the most comfortable position while sitting. This type of keyboard style is known as the "Kroemer Style," named for the man who developed it in the early nineteen sixties.

This split keyboard design does more than just eliminate physical problems. It also reduces mistakes by one half. In tests on a neutral lettering system it was shown that because of just splitting the keyboard in half, mistakes made were half that of that on a single keyboard. When the angle was more than 45 degrees, typists actually typed faster significantly. Even when the angle was only 15 degrees, typists typed faster, only it was not a significant difference.

Added to this split keyboard, the design that we will actually be promoting contains two hand rests so that the typist's hands can rest on them while they are typing. This innovation comes from a man named Johan Ullman. Ullman is a Swedish doctor who did research on the confinements of the standard physical design that we have in keyboards today. He came to the conclusion that one of the main reasons for carpal tunnel syndrome was the fact that a typists hands are unsupported while he or she types. In order to eliminate this problem he came up with the idea of hand rests.

Another feature of this keyboard is a built in trackball instead of a mouse. The track ball is easier to use and more accurate. The above features of this new keyboard are obvious at first glance. Not so obvious however is the fact that the keys on the keyboard are arranged in a different manner than in the regular keyboard that we all know. This new arrangement is called the "Dvorak Keyboard." It is named for its inventor August Dvorak.

The Dvorak keyboard arrangement is really the stellar part of the overall keyboard design. It allows for faster typing by putting the most used letters in the English language under the most agile fingers, in the best possible position. In order to understand the true value of this invention, we have to understand how and why the current keyboard that is used around the world, was developed.

The Qwerty or Universal keyboard came into existence in 1873. It was invented by a man named Sholes. The purpose of the arrangement of the keys in the manner that they were arranged was to slow down the hands of the typists whose hands

were too fast for the machines of that time. It must be noted, that touch-typing wasn't even thought of at the time. The machines of the time were so slow, that even when people used one finger, the machines would jam up. Sholes placed the most used letters far enough apart that this no longer became a problem. Later, with the faster typewriters and today with super fast computers, that is no longer a problem. Still, the keyboard that was designed to slow down one fingered typists, is the standard that we use.

In 1932 Dvorak did research on the most used letters in the English language. When he designed his keyboard he placed these letters in the home row where the fingers rest. An example of how much more efficient these arrangements are, is given through the following statistics. Using the Dvorak arrangement over 70% of the work is done in the home row. On the Qwerty keyboard only 32% is done in the home row. In the other rows the figures are equally amazing. In the top row the Dvorak keyboard requires that only 22% of the work be done. This compares with 52% in the top row of the Qwerty keyboard. In the bottom row of the Dvorak keyboard only 8% of the work is done, while in the bottom row of the Qwerty keyboard 16% of the work is done. All of this means less jumping from row to row is done in the Dvorak keyboard. That produces this astonishing figure. In an eight hour day of typing a typists hands can move back and forth from row to row a total of from sixteen to twenty miles on the Qwerty keyboard. On a Dvorak keyboard the figure is less than one mile.

You may have noticed that the Dvorak arrangement is over sixty years old. Why, you may ask is it not the standard that is now used on regular typewriters and keyboards? The answer to that question is that many people are afraid to learn to type over again because of all of the pain involved in learning the Qwerty keyboard. Learning the Dvorak keyboard is much simpler than learning the Qweny keyboard. It takes about one-third the time to get up to a level of forty words per minute on a Dvorak than it does on a Qwerty.

All of the above facts make the combination Dvorak, Ullman, Kroemer, keyboard a real money saving devise. The amount that could be saved by American business every year runs into the hundreds of billions of dollars. Using the figures for the Dvorak keyboard alone it takes three Qwerty typists to do the work of two on a Dvorak keyboard. Add the benefits of fewer mistakes and less fatigue provided by the overall combination of the keyboard that I am promoting and that figure could increase dramatically. Since the introduction of the Dvorak keyboard it is estimated that the country has lost over one trillion dollars in productivity. That is a lot of money.

Some of that money could be used to pay for goods and services to increase the overall level of development of the world's poorer nations. I have called for the implementation of this new keyboard as the spearhead of my design plans for the

New World because it may be the most useful and the most difficult to implement. In order to put it to use, we would have to change over all of the more than 100 million keyboards in this country alone, not to mention all of the rest of the world. This problem was thought of too by the designers of the Dvorak keyboard. In order to switch over to this system a company would first take the slowest typists currently on the Qwerty keyboard and let them get back up to or past their old speed on the New keyboard, then move on up the line to the fastest. In this manner the overall disruption to the current level of productivity would be minimized.

The United States Navy did research into the switching over of typists from Qwerty to Dvorak and found that it was relatively painless for typists to make the switch. In the book *Future facts* which talks about the new keyboard it states that the implementation of this keyboard could pave the way for the four day work week. Perhaps the publishing industry would be the best place to start the implementation of the keyboard. Wherever we start it is crucial that it be done. It would signal that the world was ready to give up its outdated ways of working and get on with the making of heaven.

Another of the products that Buckminster Fuller developed for use in this Design Science revolution is that of the "Fly's Eye dome." Fuller, as some of you may know, is the man responsible for the development of the geodesic dome. The facts are these, a dome encloses the most useful volume of space with the least amount of materials. Whole cities could be enclosed under one dome of gigantic size. This would provide shelter for massive amounts of people.

The fly's eye dome was the newest of Fullers experiments with domes. It contains many large circular openings in which we put large plastic windows to form the complete dome. The basic size of a dome is fifty feet across. They can be made complete, for a price comparable to that of a very nice car. So imagine that for about fifty or sixty thousand dollars you could own a home with over 2,600 square feet of floor space on each of three floors. These homes could be mass-produced and flown to their prepared sites by Sky crane helicopters.

None of these buildings will have plumbing, as we know it today. Instead of water based toilets they will have dry toilets, which take the human waste, and deposits it into plastic bags which are then boxed up and taken away to a processing plant for the making of methane gas. This will help to reduce the pollution of the earth's waters. This product is just another of those of Fuller's that helps to solve one of the world's problems.

As we move into this new age, which is based upon the electrical energy from the world around electrical generation system, we will see the use of electric cars come to the forefront. According to many people, the reason, that we have not seen more use of them until now is that they have a limited range. Even though the most limited range vehicles of today will meet the average daily use of most Americans,

people want to know that they can go just about where they want to go on the spur of the moment. Electric test vehicle one, (which was designed by the Energy department in the late seventies), has a daily one charge range of 150 miles, using regular lead acid batteries. Using new battery types could extend the limited range of these early vehicles.

Another of the inventions that could play a big part in increasing the range of electric cars is the “Newman Motor.” When I appeared on the Morton Downey Jr. show in 1988 to promote my first book on the topic of Reagan being the Anti-Christ, there appeared on the show with me a man named Robert Newman, who has invented a totally new way of converting electrical energy from its native state into motion in a motor. It uses considerably less electricity than a conventional motor. According to him this invention alone can save the world. Whatever the case, I say that it is time to give him a chance to prove it.

According to the news program that I was watching one day there is also a new way of recharging batteries that significantly reduces the time required to recharge them. Perhaps the most important thing that we need to do in order to extend the range of electric vehicles is to reevaluate the way we view refueling cars. Today, we are used to pulling into a gas station for just a few moments to refuel. Then we are on our way. With an electrical vehicle it takes time to refuel. What we need to do is put electrical plugs for the refueling of cars everywhere that cars park. Thus instead of refueling when we are on the go, we could refuel while we were at the place of our destination. While we were at the mall, or at Grandma’s, or at a baseball game the car could get all the energy it needed to get home. This would double the daily range of electrical vehicles without the need for new technology.

Now there is also the concept of hyper cars that recharge the batteries in part when braking upon stopping the car. Several of these hybrid cars are now in production. They use a small gasoline powered motor to recharge the batteries. In their purest form the body of these cars would be made from fiberglass or some other lightweight material.

Another of the new age technologies that I am promoting is that of full spectrum radiation shielded lighting. Full spectrum lighting was spoken about in the book “Light Radiation and You” by John Ott. In that book he details how fluorescent lighting makes the body weaker.

Full spectrum lighting is the lighting that most closely duplicates the light that we receive from the sun. Its use could lead to stronger workers and increased productivity. Other products that can lead to the better health of workers and residents alike are things like air ionization machines and isolation tanks about which I spoke earlier.

How will all of these articles be implemented into the economy? Ideally they would come about through the free market economy. In reality the benefits that

come about as a result of their implementation, are so subtle, that it may require legislation in order to see to their full use. This is not so unrealistic. Items like the car air bags that will save tens of thousands of lives every year have required legislation in order for companies to put them into their cars. Now carmakers are touting them as if they were responsible for the requirement. In fact it took people like Ralph Nader and a whole host of others working solely for their implementation to get the manufacturers to put them into their vehicles.

That brings up the question of just how the world will be run once I am in power. It is through the United Nations that I plan to rule. The specific treaty that will allow for this has already been signed.

The treaty about which I am talking is the Space Law treaty. It is a treaty designed to say how we will rule all of the other planets in the solar system when and if we ever colonize them. According to that treaty the United Nations will decide how the resources of the planets will be used. It has been signed by almost all of the members of the United Nations. While the treaty is fine for the other planets it does not realize that earth is one of the planets of the solar system. If only we apply what we would to all the other planets of the solar system here on planet earth we would have a workable system of government for the world. The treaty also addresses one of the more troubling problems that the world faces today; that of human rights. Did you know that an alien landing here on planet earth would have more rights protected for it, than do most of the people living here on planet earth right now.

One of the first tasks of the new world government would be to see to the retrofitting of all of the worlds toilets with the dry toilet designed by Fuller. It would first of all start to solve one of the world's biggest problems, which is that of water pollution. At the same time it would provide the world with a precious new resource, that of an abundant and sustainable supply of methane gas. The next thing that it would do is to rid the world of outdated building codes that where there are such codes restrict the building of homes such as the Fly's eye dome and a host of other new and safe designs. Then of course there is the keyboard and the electric car solution. Both of these things would have to be on the top of the list of things to do. Implementation of the world around electrical generation system would also have to take a priority. Then too there are countless other inventions that could be used for the betterment of mankind. These would go through a committee of technology assessment and implementation in order to see just what is out there for the taking. The Design Science Revolution is underway and nothing can stop it.

## Anointment Appointment

### How I got to The Holy City of Philadelphia before Daniel's Deadline

“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and the prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.” (Daniel 9:24).

I'd been in the professional messiah business for more than twenty years when the events of 9-11-01 happened right in my home town of New York City. I'd made national television appearances on The Morton Downey Jr. Show, HBO and most notably on the Howard Stern Show on E! Entertainment on cable TV. I'd even been selected by Howard to appear on his CBS network show where I made my network debut. In one of my appearances with Howard I actually battled another claimant to the title of The Second Coming of Christ. Little did I know that when the towers fell down I would be in another battle, this time against what seemed to be the entire population of The United States of America in order to finally claim that ever elusive title. True to form and, to here me tell it, as I am the true Second Christ, I overcame them all and made it to The Holy City of Brotherly Love before Daniel's Deadline of 70 weeks was up. What follows is the story of what transpired in those 70 weeks and what it all means in terms of the fulfillment of The Prophecy.

On the night before the events of 9-11-01 I was as usual on the computer surfing the web when I came across an interesting web site. I was fascinated as this web site had the whole of 2 Peter scrolling across the home page. The part of 2 Peter that struck my interest was this: “But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent

heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.” (2 Peter 3:10) The reason for my fascination with that passage was that I had used a similar verse as found in 2 Thessalonians in one of my appearances on the Stern show to claim that my break-in to Ronald Reagan's house represented the coming of the Lord like a thief in the night. As it turns out my being on that page the very night before the World Trade Center disaster prepared me to make what was perhaps the greatest Biblical find of all time.

At 9:00 AM the following morning I received a call from my friend Rick. “Turn on

the TV. A plane just hit the World Trade Center.” “You’ve got to be kidding.” Before I could get to the TV. Rick said: “A second plane just hit.” I was in a state of shock. I tried not to watch much of the coverage. Instead I turned to my Bible. I recalled seeing the web page the evening before and as so much else was in the Bible I assumed that the World Trade Center disaster must be there also. As such I started to read Daniel. But I was not really looking for the disaster as such. What I was looking for was the part in Daniel that referred to the father and son who were to make war during the end time. Naturally, being a staunch Democrat and anti-Republican I wanted to find out what the Bible said about these two men as I figured that they must be George H. W. Bush and George W. Bush . (As it turns out the revelations I received while looking for the part about the father and the son were so disturbing that I did not actually find it until more than a year after my initial search).

I began reading Daniel in about the seventh chapter as I recalled that the part about the father and son began toward the end of the book. To my amazement the first thing I found was a description of what could only be the throne from which I was actually reading my computerized Bible. “I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.” (Daniel 7:9) Naturally, I was elated at finding a description of my throne in the Bible. But I was looking for the father and the son. So I kept reading.

Sooner or later I got around to Daniel 8. It is there that I found the description of the events of 9-11-01 as described in the chapter of The Beast Hunter entitled The Abomination of Desolation. I will print the first few paragraphs of that chapter here and then branch off in a different direction than I did in that chapter.

(Dan 8:1) In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

(Dan 8:2) And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

(Dan 8:3) Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

(Dan 8:4) I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

(Dan 8:5) And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable

horn between his eyes.

(Dan 8:6) And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

(Dan 8:7) And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

Most people have no problem seeing the correlation between the ram with two horns and the World Trade Center. Why would it be described with such language? Obviously a person living thousands of years ago would have problems describing things such as a skyscraper and an airplane. But we have indications that that is just what these animals are meant to describe. The indication that the horns represent the towers is given in the language: the two horns were high. The key is in the word high. Notice that it did not say the ram had two long horns or large horns. These horns were high.

The World Trade Center towers were among the highest buildings in the world. Then we have the description of the he goat that did not touch the ground. It ran into the ram (towers) without touching the ground. That is something that airplanes also do not do they do not touch the ground while flying.

The next thing that is said about the horns is that they had no strength to stand up to the impact and they were cast to the ground. In speaking of the event the words fury of his power were used. Those words certainly describe what we all saw on television in the immediate aftermath of the event: fury. Both World Trade Center towers came crumbling to the ground. Television cameras captured the incident live for the whole world.

The last sentence in the above passage is the most important for purposes of this discussion as the World Trade Center disaster along with a few other key events in recent history is among the those that have been broadcast to the whole world without exception. Another of those events was the pictures of the space shuttle Columbia both on take off and the few pictures that were captured when it blew up in the sky of the western United States.

For me as I saw the “elements melting with fervent heat,” I thought about the passage in 2 Peter that I had read the night before. I was also at the same time feared for my life for as it reads, I was responsible for the act. Naturally, this sounds paranoid but, if you take a look at this page on my web site and check the properties you will see the date that the page was last modified. That means that the picture to

the right has been there since well before the events of 9-11-01. Just as is my throne, my crown is described in the eight chapter of Daniel. “And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn between his eyes is the first king.” (Daniel 8:21) [Click here to see what it mean to be the king of Grecia.](#) Notice the “horn” between my eyes, it is actually the lion from the Wizard of Oz in the scene in which he sings, “If I were king of the forest.” I wear it to symbolize that I am the lion of the tribe of Judah.

As I read on I also realized that I had further reading to do as the ninth chapter of Daniel refers to the book of Jeremiah. I had never read Jeremiah prior to that. But as my very livelihood depended upon it, I proceeded to read. Without going into too much detail it became obvious from what I read that I had to go south. That fact is mentioned several times between Jeremiah and Ezekiel to which one is referred once he starts reading Jeremiah. In fact the prescription to head south is emphatic, “No matter what they do to you.” “At all costs.” Being familiar with the teachings of Jesus who said among other things that once you find the kingdom of heaven you will sell all your worldly possessions to obtain entry therein. In spite of having one of the sweetest deals in all of Manhattan I knew I had to leave my \$184.00 a month room on 47th St between 9th and 10th that included two meals per day and membership in the most exclusive club in New York City to head south. And due to a mistake in counting the number of days I thought that I had only 135 in which to do it. That meant that by January 15th of 2002 I would have to “move south.” So I convinced Carmen that it was in our best interest to go to Philadelphia, The city of brotherly love.

Why Philadelphia? To my knowledge it is the only city that is mentioned in the pertinent passages of the Bible to which I could have gone. In fact the whole prophecy centers on the city of Philadelphia. Here is my reasoning some of which became clear only after I had made the move successfully more than a year later. Revelation 3:7-12 is written: “Unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia.” In a comprehensive study of the promises made to the seven angels of the seven churches mentioned in Revelation two and three it becomes clear that of the seven only one does Jesus not have anything against and it is the angel of the church of Philadelphia.

When broken down to its roots the word Philadelphia, literally means “City of Brotherly Love.” Phil means love and delphus means brotherly. In the final analysis it means the love of one man for another and as John, to whom Jesus revealed himself, thereby bringing about the book of Revelation, put it, it is a new commandment: “Again a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true

in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.” (1 John 2:8-10)

Certainly many are going to argue that this does not mean to “make love,” to your brother and that would be true if and only if you never made love to your brother. In my case my brother was my first and deepest love. And, remember that John makes it clear that this a new commandment. To be certain that we do not miss the message there are several other references to gay sex throughout the entire book of first John. “But whoso hath this world’s good, and seeth his brother have need and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.” (1 John 3:17-18)

The next passage makes sure that the message cannot be lost nor that anyone can condemn us for doing what comes naturally. “For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart and knoweth all things.” “Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; an every one that loveth is born of God and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.” Love and knowing are therefore linked.

It is of interest to note that shortly before this passage and again shortly thereafter are found the only three times in the Bible where actual mention of the antichrist is made. And it is the little children that are to overcome him.

Thus, we can see that Philadelphia is the Holy city because of its name. It is also the birth place of the American experiment as the place where the Declaration of Independence was signed. But just as with the Constitution of the United States that set up checks and balances in the form of three separate branches of Government, so too does the Bible check itself against itself. The signs are there if one knows what to look for and what one is looking for.

After finding the mention of the Abomination of Desolation in Daniel, I quickly referred to Matthew 24. In verse 15 Jesus himself told me what I had to do when I saw the events unfold. Basically it can be summed up in five words. “Stand in the Holy place.” Having had an inkling that Philadelphia was the Holy place I knew that that was where I had to be. “For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.” Of all things and as ridiculous as it may sound to the uninitiated or rather should I say believe it or not, the professional football team in Philadelphia

happens to be named “The Philadelphia Eagles.”

I did not know what was going to happen and as I thought at the time that the purpose for leaving New York was to avoid something rather than to run toward something as it finally turned out to be in the end, I stayed and Carmen went back. During my first short stay in Philadelphia, I was all too conscious of the fact that everyone knew who I was, or so I thought. I was truly for the first time in my life paranoid, and I was not even smoking pot. Added to that was the fact that I expected something bad to happen and with all of the talk of war in Afghanistan at the time I was in a panic. I wanted out. Carmen had left and had no ID there were few places we could go together. So on the third day I applied for my passport and booked a trip to Canada.

The trip to Canada by train took almost a whole day and as I was very paranoid I thought that there were people on the train whose assignment was to kill me. I was turned back at the Canadian border I guess because I had a criminal record. And on the way back I took a bus that got switched in the process and all I can say is thank God for Nordica Jackets as it was about ten degrees below zero as I walked along a dark back road in the middle of nowhere at about 3:00 AM in the morning. Then a bonafied miracle occurred. As I reached the end of the road where the street lights stopped and where I was afraid of going further as it was pitch black a milk man came out of his house on his way to work and gave me a ride to Buffalo.

It was a Friday night and I partied at about two clubs downtown before getting on a bus and getting back to New York. The next morning I called my Secret Service agent and asked for a ride to Washington DC. All I knew was that I did not want to be in New York for any reason on the fifteenth of January 2002. As it turned out that was exactly where I was. She came out to meet me and had me hospitalized for the umpteenth time in Bellevue. I spent the next three months between Bellevue and Rockland State Hospital in upstate New York. I got out in April of 2002. That summer Carmen got hit by a truck in what to me was a suspicious accident however it turns out that that too was predicted in the Bible. Carmen’s injury and the fact that I could pinpoint it in the Bible was responsible for my Dad understanding the nature of the fulfillment of the prophecy for the first time in the more than twenty years that I had been trying to explain it to him.

The exact passage that Carmen’s accident is described is in Jeremiah 30 wherein it speaks his injury which was to his pelvis. The most interesting part of the chapter however is to be found in the last three verses and counters almost everything that George Bush has said in pointing his finger toward his so called “Axis of Evil.”

The verses I am referring to are verses 22-24 “And ye shall be my people and I will be your God. Behold the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he hath done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart in the latter days ye shall consider it.” The first time I took note of this passage was in the early part of November 2002 when it was reported that there were several tornadoes in the south long after the usual tornado season was supposed to be over. I took note of that fact and even mentioned it to my Dad. (Little did I know the force with which those tornados would hit the country the following May when there were a record number of tornadoes in the United States both for a single day and nearly three times the average for the month). There was even a rare hurricane in September of 2003 “Isabel” which hit the North East Coast of the United States doing minor damage to the grounds of The White House. The 2004 Hurricane season saw four devastating Hurricanes hit Florida in the space of two months late in the season and who could forget the devastation done to the Mississippi Gulf Coast as a result of Hurricane Katrina.

As it turns out my original deadline of 135 days was actually another deadline of 1035 days. The real deadline to get to Philadelphia was the famous seventy weeks deadline of Daniel as taken from the passage that opened this chapter. Once I finally realized this I knew that I again had to make the move to Philadelphia. This time I could not tell the secret service in advance or they might have again tried to stop me again . So two days before Thanksgiving of 2002 I left New York to see my family and spend Thanksgiving with them. After dinner I left for Philly. I again checked into one of the two youth hostels in Philadelphia and began to look for an apartment. I found one that I liked right in Center City, but I had to wait for a credit check before I could move in. So I decided that rather than to spend the money for another week in the youth hostel, I would wait it out at my Dad’s.

A funny thing happened on the way to my Dad’s. I called the bank to check my balance and got an unusual recording that I’d never heard before. I was at the thirtieth street station in Philadelphia. I became upset and started to carry on in a loud voice. I had the evidence that if presented to the world at that point in time might have made a difference in whether or not the people would support the president in his all out quest for war with Sadaam Hussein.

My material was a simple public document that appeared in Time Magazine on August 8th 2001. The article was entitled: Unilateralism is U.S. It went on to read as follows: Sometimes being a megarich hyperpower is just plain lonely. Especially

when the entire rest of the world is wrong. And recently that seems to be happening to the U.S. a lot. Below is a list of the global compacts that will have to try to survive without America's John Hancock.

**U.N. ACCORD TO ENFORCE THE 1972 BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS CONVENTION** - July 2001 Abandoning seven years of negotiations, the U.S. rejected the agreement last week, saying that "the draft protocol would put national security and confidential business information at risk.

**U.N. CONFERENCE ON SMALL ARMS** - July 2001 The U.S. threatened to exit a conference on curbing illegal trafficking of small arms and light weapons, objecting to any interference with American's right to bear arms. To retain U.S. participation, initial plans were watered down.

**KYOTO PROTOCOL** - March 2001 The Bush Administration abandoned the 1997 climate treaty to cut emissions of so-called greenhouse gases linked to global warming, claiming that developing nations got off too easy. Last week 178 countries reached a climate accord anyway.

**INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL COURT TREATY** - January 2001 President elect Bush refused to ask the Senate to ratify the "flawed" accord establishing the world's first permanent war-crimes tribunal. With the support of 138 other nations, the ICC based in the Netherlands, may begin operations next year.

**COMPREHENSIVE TEST BAN TREATY** - October 1999 The U.S. Senate rejected ratification of the treaty, designed to prohibit nuclear-weapon development.

**LAND MINE BAN TREATY** - 121 nations pledged to eliminate antipersonnel land mines, but the U.S. declined, claiming it needed the mines to protect its troops in South Korea.

**BIOLOGICAL DIVERSITY TREATY** - June 1992 The U.S. held out on a treaty calling for protection of threatened species and sharing of biotechnical advances, charging that the pact failed to offer patent protection to its bioengineering companies.

I knew the value of this material at that point in time. There was George W. Bush pushing for another war with Iraq based on the fact that they had Weapons of Mass Destruction. Some of those weapons were rumored to be biological in nature. Yet, he refused to sign an accord that would help eliminate biological weapons. As the

war progressed "roadside bombs" became a major source of casualties for America. A roadside bomb is merely a euphemism for a land mine. Is it any wonder that the Bush Administration did not support an International War Crimes Court. By all indications his administration is the first in American history to be openly and unrepentently guilty of serious war crimes. But as the Bible says: "Not one jot nor tittle shall be removed from the law until all is fulfilled." Read it and weep.

I also had a plan of how to enter the information into the public record. I made a speech in the McDonald's of the 30th St station in which I threatened to kill George W. Bush if he started a war with anyone. My thinking was that I would be arrested and put on trial at which time I would bring out the information. As I'd already done time for the Reagan break-in I thought that the story of me threatening Bush could "carry the day." Apparently the Secret Service thought so too. On January 3rd of 2003 the government's lawyers petitioned the 3rd Circuit Federal court for a secret hearing to charge me with the crime of threatening the life of a United States President. That was my original intent, to be charged with the crime do my time and prevent the war in the process.

Instead of arresting me I was locked up in another mental hospital on December 14th of 2002. At first I was distraught, but as it turns out it was all in the plans. I was scheduled to leave the hospital on February 1st but the Korean threat kept me from leaving the hospital as I acted out in self-defense. The end result was that I was in the hospital in Philadelphia on February 1st of 2003, the day that the space shuttle blew up. My cousin Franz had brought a couple of my books to me while in the hospital and one of them was The Armageddon Script. In it there is mention of one of the more famous passages from Nostradamus who said: "After great misery for mankind an even greater approaches when the great cycle of the centuries is renewed. It will rain blood, famine, war and disease, in the sky will be seen a fire dragging a trail of sparks." I remembered seeing the picture of the Space Shuttle Columbia disaster and saying to myself that it did indeed look like a fire dragging a trail of sparks.

I mentioned to Al and to another of the nursing staff at the hospital that the Columbia Disaster was approximately seventy weeks after the events of 9-11-01. He did the math and told me that I missed by only three days. To my surprise when I rechecked Daniel I noticed the following verse after the one which mentioned Daniel's 70 week Prophecy. It mentioned that the actual deadline was "seven weeks and three score and two weeks," which adds up to exactly 69 weeks. Such is the power of God. (Matt 22:29).

Moreover, There is a verse that states that the Messiah shall be cut off after three score and two weeks and it was just after the 62nd week following the WTC disaster that I was put into the hospital and cut off entirely from the Internet.

Jesus' prophecy is totally in line with that of Nostradamus. Jesus said:

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven:

and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. (Mat 24:15-30)

The part about the lightning sounds very much like what the Columbia disaster looked like and also sounds like what Nostradamus wrote. We have already seen how my name equals Great Glory. GREAt GIORY.

Remember that 9-11-01 was the Abomination of Desolation. It took exactly 70 weeks for the Columbia disaster to happen. Maybe it was not an accident. There is speculation that the entire 9-11-01 tragedy was staged as what amounts to a bloody coup, right here in America. For those interested in this aspect of the prophecy search yahoo for loose change. I offer this part as just one of many possible interpretations of this passage. Least of all do I want to detract from those commentators who have done extensive brain exercises in which they come up with a formula to explain how a week equals a month of days and how Daniel's 70 weeks add up to more than 1000 years in an attempt to prove that Jesus was the Messiah. While my interpretation is much simpler than that it does maintain a consistent face to show the world

Here then is what Daniel has to say about the 70 weeks: "Seventy weeks are determined For your people and for your holy city. To finish the transgression, To make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, To bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy. and to anoint the Most Holy. Know therefore and understand. That from the going forth of the command to restore and build Jerusalem Until Messiah the Prince, There shall be seven weeks and sixty-two weeks; The street shall be built again and the wall, Even in troublesome times. And after the sixty two weeks Messiah shall be cut off, but not for Himself; And the people of the prince who is to come Shall destroy the city and the sanctuary and the end of it shall be with a flood. and till the end of the war desolations are determined. Then he shall confirm a covenant with many for one week: but in the middle of the week He shall bring an end to sacrifice and offering. And on the wing of abominations shall be one who makes desolate, Even until the consummation which is

determined. is poured out on the desolate. (Daniel 9:24-27)

Who flew in on the wing of the abomination? You could argue that it was Osama Bin Laden as they say and he reportedly takes credit for the WTC attacks. But another way to look at it is in terms of United States politics. The man who has most benefited from the whole 9-11 affair is not even the man against whom my harsh words cost me an additional three years in prison but rather his second in command, Vice President, Dick Cheney. I remember Dick Cheney speaking on the radio while I was in Rockland State Hospital in the early months of 2002. He stated that president Bush would not hesitate to exercise his "Nuclear Option" in Iraq. I also remember president Bush stating quite openly that he had set up a "shadow government" in case terrorists took him out. The leader of the shadow government was to be the Vice President.

The reason that I point this out is because it seems as if. In fact I feel confident enough to state that it is a fact that Vice President Cheney is directly profiting off of the war in Iraq. Haliburton the company that he once controlled was given special government contracts to run the oil fields in Iraq without having to go through the legitimate procedures which include open bidding on exclusive contracts. Not even the biggest defense contractor usually gets away with that. That is why there ought to be a law that prohibits people from making any kind of profit off of a war. You can bet that if the profit motive was taken out war would stop. In fact, let that be my first decree. I, Gregory, do hereby decree that from henceforth no entity can make more than its cost for any war related expenses.

This is by no means an original thought in fact I first heard of it while listening to The Randi Rhodes Show on Air America Radio. I must take this time to thank Randi for keeping me sane during my 10 months in solitary confinement in the Philadelphia Detention Center.

## THE DAY OF THE LORD

This is the truth  
It's all true  
Every word that anyone ever tells you is true  
If you could just open far enough  
make the effort to understand.  
It is time to destroy the myth of the artist  
We are all artists  
We need to become better art appreciators  
there's plenty of great creation  
We need great listeners, great readers, great perceivers  
Great receptors  
It's all true; what's hard is not saying truth but  
accepting truth  
embracing truth  
that is greatness  
open up  
Das Energi page 125

When speaking about the events concerning the coming of both the Anti-Christ and The Second Coming of Christ the Bible says that many will perish “because they received not the love of truth that they might be saved.” (2 Thess 2: 10) In order to get a clear picture of the truth in matters of fulfillment of the prophecy of Revelation it is necessary to take a look at second Thessalonians chapter two. It gives the best description of the events that have happened to date. It is also helpful to have an understanding of the nature of prophecy fulfillment and the laws concerning it. In order to do this, I have set up the following study. First, we will take a look at second Thessalonians chapter two followed by a synopsis of the fulfillment of the prophecy of revelation as it has played itself out. Then we will look at the laws of prophecy fulfillment and see how the actual fulfillment plays into these laws.

Second Thessalonians chapter two reads as follows; “Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, 2) That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3) Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4) Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or is worshipped; so that he as

God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself to be God. 5) Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you. I told you these things? 6) And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7) For the mystery of iniquity doth already work; only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. 8) And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming. 9) Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10) And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of truth, that they might be saved. 11) And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12) That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 13) But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit and belief of the truth: 14) Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15) Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions, which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. 16) Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17) Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.”

Second Thessalonians chapter one tells us how the prophecy is to be fulfilled. Now let's take a look at the real world of the fulfillment.

In 1980 Ronald Wilson Reagan won election to the highest political office in the world, that being that he was elected as President of the United States of America. In 1981 Reagan was wounded and recovered from the wound. The wounding is foretold in Revelation chapter Thirteen. He was one of Seven Heads of States that met every year while he was President. (Rev 13) The name Reagan can be gotten from the words Red Dragon. These words are used to describe the Anti-Christ in Revelation chapter 12. His name contains three sixes as each of his names contains six letters. (Rev 13:18) Reagan openly fulfills the prophecy concerning the number of the Beast by mentioning the number 666 in his first speech as President and by Projecting that his first budget would see 666 billion dollars in revenue.

While all of this was happening a man named Gregory Stuart Gordon had an insight that Reagan was the Beast. He was given a new light form in order that he might make war with the Beast. He was given a name with the words God and Ron in it. (Rev 3:12) His First name Gregory can be gotten from the words Great Glory. (Mat 24:30) He follows the instructions in the Bible by having a tattoo with the words King of Kings and Lord of Lords put on his thigh. (Rev 19:16) He has clothes with the same markings on them. First exposes Reagan as the Anti-Christ on national television in 1988 on the Morton Downey Jr. show. (2 Thess 2:8) He fulfills

part of the prophecy concerning the day of the Lord coming like a thief in the night when he breaks into the Reagan mansion on July 4th of 1990. (I Thess 5:2) As the house was at 666 St. Cloud Rd. he completes another of the scriptures about the Lord coming with the clouds. (Mat 24:30) While in prison for the breakin he hears a voice that tells him that he shall overcome. (Rev chapters 2 and 3) He writes a book about the true nature of the fulfillment of the prophecy and how the pictures that we see of Reagan accurately depict the talking Image of the Beast. (Rev 13) In a bizarre twist some company actually makes a talking doll of Reagan. Providing fuel for the fodder. Nancy Reagan proposes that her husband be put on either the ten dollar bill or the American dime. Should that happen noone would be able to buy or sell without the Image of the Beast.

Peter Lemesurier writes in his book *The Armageddon Script* that there are several rules to the fulfillment of prophecy. He calls them the laws of Prophecy. They are these: 1) The law of surprise fulfillment, The most likely outcome is the one that nobody has anticipated. 2) The law of thwarted expectation, The most obvious interpretation is likely to be the wrong one. 3) The law of prejudicial Interference, Preconception and prophecy do not mix. 4) The law of Self-fulfillment, Prophecies tend to be self-fulfilling. 5) The law of diminishing Accuracy, A Prophecy's accuracy decreases as the square of time to its fulfillment. 6) The law of divided functions, prophecy and interpretation are incompatible activities. 7) The law of prophetic foreshortening, Clairvoyance foreshortens the future. 8) The law of non-existent impossibility if it can happen it will, if it can't happen it might.

As we can see from the foretold fulfillment and the actual fulfillment of the prophecies of the Bible nobody predicted that it would come in exactly this way. Also the most obvious interpretations about Christ coming from the sky and the antichrist coming from Europe were wrong. Both Reagan and myself openly fulfilled our parts of the prophecy. That all of this is true was confirmed when I heard that voice in my cell that day. Many people do not believe in any sort of fulfillment at all while others have the wrong notion of the prophecy's fulfillment.

Alice Bailey was one person who had the right type of fulfillment in mind. In her book *The Reappearance of the Christ* Bailey tells us that the Christ will be an ordinary man. "Noone knows in what nation he will come; he may appear as an Englishman, a Russian, A Negro, a Latin, A Turk, a Hindu or any other nationality." On this point she was correct, as I am a Negro. When speaking about the Coming One she accurately goes on to say this: "Then will the sons of men respond. Then will a newer light shine forth into the dismal, weary Vail of the earth. Then will new life course through the veins of men, and then will their vision compass all the ways of what may be." Did Bailey know about the Dynamic Reflectors or was she speaking figuratively when she spoke about the light? Whatever the case as the prophecy has played itself out we have a new light form in the world. It was given

me to signal that the time for all things to be fulfilled has come.

Even in the year 1994 things were coming to a closer fulfillment of the prophecy than ever anticipated. Revelation chapter seventeen verse eleven states that: "And the beast that was, and is not, even he is an eighth, and is one of the seven, and goeth into perdition." What this means as we look at the current world situation is this. That Russia the country that was often considered the beast, but is not, will become one of the seven heads of states that meet every year in world summit meetings. This happened for the first time in the spring of 1994. Thus, we can see where my earlier statements about the nature of the beast as being those seven leaders were correct.

In conclusion let me state this: My earlier feelings that Reagan had to be killed were based on faulty information. Clarity did not come on my part until I read I Corinthians Chapter Thirteen verses 8-10. They state: "Charity never faileth; but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophecy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away." The above passages mean that parts of the prophecy just do not fit as currently interpreted by the majority of theologians and when The Second Coming of Christ is here he will tell you about those parts. As far as I am concerned all of the prophecy that calls for killing and more bloodshed here on earth has to be done away with. I am by nature a peaceful being. All that I can do to see to it that peace is come on earth I will do. So those of you who want a bloody end to this battle can forget it. Reagan was the antichrist and as we can see he is really nothing to fear except for his policies that go against God, school prayer and the host of other self serving policies now being continued by the second Bush administration.

On the evening of September 10<sup>th</sup> the night before the twin towers fell when I came across the site that had the whole of 2 Peter scrolling across the page at first I was enthralled by the design of the site. Little did I know that what I saw would prepare me for the events of the next day and pave the way for my coming into your life as I have through this book. This is what 2 Peter says in pertinent part:

2 Pet 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

2 Pet 3:11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

2 Pet 3:12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

2 Pet 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

The above passage certainly describes what happened on September 11<sup>th</sup> of 2001 in downtown New York City. The elements of iron and steel melted with fervent heat as the twin towers burned down to the ground. As unbelievable as it seems it did happen. This is the final warning of Christ's return. In the Aramsa version of the Bible there is an interpretation of a verse in Revelation that pertains to the very nature of this situation that clears up a possible misunderstanding of how I can claim to be the actual Second Coming in spite of all the warnings about false Christs and false prophets, immediately after the description of the abomination by Jesus in Matthew.

According to the Lamsa version of the Bible the meaning of this passage is actually that I was an unknown figure in the world who suddenly became a renown and popular figure in my own time. That would be the meaning of transferring from death to life. And just as with any of the truly great men of time will be remembered forever. If my will comes to fruition you will even be able to watch me say this in that home page video forever or as long as my web site remains operational which I hope will be forever.

Using this theory of the meaning of passing from death into life as was used by the native speakers of Aramaic, the language of the people from the Israel of Jesus' day, we can understand the coming of the day of the lord as a thief in the night both as when I broke into Reagan's home and again with the fervent heat that melted the elements of the twin towers as it was I to whom the true nature of the events of September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 was revealed. That is if in fact my ability to garner the needed to reveal this secret to the masses is realized. In furtherance of this theory the elements again melted when the shuttle Columbia blew up. The triple play.

Behold, I make all things new! Thus saith Gregory Stuart Gordon. (Rev 21:5) The energy of these words shall change the way things shall operate here on planet earth forever. My goal is to bring you a new heaven and earth. The outline herein is merely the tip of the iceberg when it comes to saving the world. The real miracle that needs to take place is a power shift from those concerned only with getting richer for them, namely Republicans here in the United States. We need to embrace and place into power environmentalists, conservationists and those concerned about the public interest not merely their own private interests.

That is the basic challenge that I propose to all of you who have taken the time to read this far. There is nothing further that needs to be done about the antichrist or his followers. Your only responsibility as I see it is to move away from the false prophets of the religious right and join the progressive movements in the world today. Design is the key. The world was designed by God to work for the benefit of

all mankind. Satan has given to certain people the ability to circumvent God's design. Don't let him win. Take a stand. Get involved in local politics and exert influence upon those of the right who have used God's word to enrich themselves without sharing the wealth.

Finally I ask you to put your pastors, preachers, priests, prophets, even the pope to the test. Confront them with the contents of this book. Buy them a copy and put it in the donation basket instead of your weekly contribution. Ask them questions about the contents. Ask them if I am totally off base. Challenge them all. Point your friends in the direction of this book, it can be found online at Amazon.com or BarnesandNoble.com If you desire any extra copies of the book visit ReaganBook.com.

"Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms . . ." (Zep 3:8) The day that I finally rose up to the prey came on July 4<sup>th</sup> of 1990. The events of September 11<sup>th</sup> 2001 were the seal upon my coming out with the information that is to change the way we view all who back or support the continued legacy of the antichrist: Ronald Wilson Reagan. The Beast has been identified and as the story goes died in a bewildered state of mind. And although I claim to be God; the beginning of the realization that we are god, I have a higher power. It is the force that controls the universe. In the great scheme of things it remains in control. My personal goal is world domination. To rule the world with the spinning rod of iron that creates the seven halos behind my head as I sit upon my throne.

There is no longer a need to wait. I as the Lord have risen up to the prey. The prey being the Beast or Red Dragon against whom I have made war. It is time for the United States' citizens to come to their senses. The problem of war with Islam has come about as a direct result of Ronald Reagan being elected to the highest office in our land and his lies deception and open fulfillment of the prophecies concerning 666. I must reiterate that I have no hate for Ronald Reagan. He was merely doing what the Bible predicted must be done. Without his active fulfillment of the prophecies concerning the coming of the antichrist no person could fulfill the role of the Second Coming of Christ. This is the divine dichotomy spoken about in Conversations with God played out in its fullest. Without evil we would not know good. Therefore just as I have risen up to the prey you should rise up every day and pray, for it is only with the aid of God that my plans for saving the world can succeed. Rise up and pray every day for then your thoughts will be focused upon God and his goodness. Make your life an answer to your own and other's prayers. The Lord works in mysterious ways.

I will conclude this book by re-revealing to you the secret behind all mysteries to you. Use this information to heal the planet. Become involved seek to understand

and help our brothers around the globe, be they Buddhist, Hindu, Muslim, Christian, Jewish or even Atheist. Get to know yourself. Read my other books, The Conversations with God trilogy and Das Energi. Then you will understand the nature of this secret in its entirety. With this knowledge no beast be he the red dragon; Ronald Reagan or another, can defeat your will. The secret is simply this, as stated before: You are God. In case you don't believe me, believe the Bible. "You are gods and children of the Most High..." (Psalm 82:6).



## The Dynamic Light Reflectors

The Dynamic Light Reflectors work by reflecting point sources of light. The convex shape of the Black Balloon reflects light in all directions. The process works due to two basic factors; color and motion. Because the balloon is black, when it is put into motion it disappears. This is because black is really the absence of color. If you have ever seen a moving fan blade you can understand this concept. When you shine point sources of light at the balloon the body of the balloon disappears yet the light reflects off of the surface. When you move the balloon back and forth or in a circle the lights constantly go over the same path thereby creating trails of light that look like laser circles or sickles of light. Add color to the light sources and you have amazing Technicolor trails of laser-like-light.

### Basic Movements

The brightest reflections are produced when the reflector moves rapidly over the same path again and again. There are two simple ways to do this. One is to flip the reflector back and forth in your hand from side to side. That will produce arch like reflections. The second basic movement is to spin the reflector around in circles by holding the stem and spinning it like a lasso. You can also make large sweeping movements such as a figure eight. This you can do either fast or slow. You can also make large circles by swinging your whole arm around. Be careful not to do it too fast. You may injure yourself.

To produce trails of light similar to those at the top of the page you would need four different colored floodlights. You do not need that many however, as every light that you do have will produce its own trail. You may want more than six. [25 Watt Light Bulbs](#) that

are sold in many lighting and hardware stores are great for making reflections and are a great value. They come in a variety of colors and are so economical that you probably can afford to use some of each color. You need not buy any bulbs at all as streetlights make perfect light sources for reflecting. If you stand slightly off to the side of a streetlight on a clear night and spin the reflector over your

head then look up you should see what appears to be a halo over head. Stage lights and the lights found in many nightclubs also are very good for reflecting from. Florescent lights, neon lights, other linear and odd shaped light sources make poor reflector light sources. The key things to look for in selecting your light sources is that they be round and have a clear or translucent finish. Placement of the light source in relation to the reflector is a matter of personal taste. You may use the reflector close to or further away from its light source. Of course the brightness will vary accordingly. You can choose the colors to use to fit the occasion. You can choose red, white and blue for Independence Day, green and red for Christmas, all red for Valentines Day, all green for St. Patrick's Day and all white for The Day of the Lord. You can even reflect from candlelight. Laser pens make the perfect portable light source.

#### Uses for Reflectors

If you are a musician who works regularly under stage lights you have the perfect opportunity to add an exciting light show to your performance. They can be used both on stage and out in the audience creating a feeling of unity between the performers and the fans. The reflectors are easier to play than air guitar and much more beautiful. Church choirs can glorify God by "letting their light so shine." Dance troops may want to add them to their performances. Precision drill teams can really show their stuff using the reflectors in drills. Cheerleaders can use the reflectors in their routines. At home you can trip out to the lights alone in your room using a simple party bulb or actually throw a reflector party where everyone gets a reflector and dances with it to music.

#### Background

Reflectors work best when used against a dark background. Black is the best. Other colors that work well are dark blues,

burgundy, purples and browns. Medium colors also do not affect the performance of the reflectors. When you can avoid it try not to use the reflectors in a white room. The color of your clothes also makes a difference. If your clothes are dark you can hold the reflectors down in front of your body while demonstrating them

for friends



# EPITAPH

Ronald Wilson Reagan died as parts of the Earth were well into the morning hours of June 6th 2004.

6/6/2004.

$2+0+0+4=6,$

$= 666$

# The End





- , 149
- “I am God Now,” 100
- 007, 11
- 1984, 16, 20, 22, 24, 87, 95
- 30th street station, 36
- The Emperor's Clothes, 36
- 4-H, 66, 92
- 666, 7, 8, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 42, 43, 47, 81, 82, 86, 87, 89, 91, 144, 147, 151
- 666 St. Cloud Rd, 17
- 66NBC, 89
- 70 weeks, 6, 131, 139, 140
- 9/11/01, 5
- 911, 96
- a faceless mass waiting for handouts, 45
- a fire dragging a trail of sparks
- The Columbia Disaster. See Nostradamus
- a new song, 117
- a woman named Maria, 17
- accepting truth, 143
- agent Proctor, 99
- AIDS, 91, 114, 118, 119
- Aircraft Carrier, 48
- Alice Bailey, 145
- Alzheimer's disease, 22
- Am I a reincarnation of Jesus of Nazareth?”, 68
- anagrams, 20
- angels, 20, 22, 38, 42, 43, 71, 115, 134
- antichrist, 13, 15, 17, 19, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 33, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 61, 72, 78, 85, 95, 98, 99, 102, 106, 110, 111, 134, 145, 146, 147
- anti-Christ, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 86
- Anti-Christ, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 23, 47, 80, 81, 82, 86, 89, 90, 96, 98, 125, See
- Armageddon, 18, 22, 24, 31, 138, 145
- armor, 62
- Arnold Schwarzenegger, 49
- art, 45, 78, 114, 143
- artist, 143
- assassination, 5, 17, 44
- Astrologer, 33
- Aunt Ine, 92
- Austria, 49
- Avatar, 75
- Babylon, 33, 34, 35, 39, 67
- back to life, 13
- balloon, 67, 121, 149
- Balloonman, 87
- balloons, 67
- bar code, 17

- beast, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13,  
 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 28, 29,  
 30, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47,  
 48, 58, 59, 81, 110, 145,  
 148  
 Beast, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 13, 17,  
 18, 19, 20, 21, 32, 33, 41,  
 42, 43, 45, 48, 50, 81, 85,  
 94, 117, 132, 144, 147  
 Beast's, 6, 7, 10  
 Berkeley, 67, 68  
 Bible, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15,  
 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27,  
 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35,  
 38, 39, 43, 45, 46, 47, 57,  
 58, 61, 62, 65, 71, 72, 73,  
 74, 76, 79, 81, 83, 85, 95,  
 100, 102, 104, 106, 107,  
 109, 111, 113, 114, 115, 119,  
 120, 121, 125, 131, 132,  
 134, 135, 136, 138, 143,  
 144, 145, 146, 147, 148  
 Bibles, 38  
 Billboard Magazine, 88  
 Biological diversity Treaty,  
 137  
 BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS  
 CONVENTION, 137  
 black balloons, 67, 78, 88  
 BML stage lighting, 88  
 Boalt Hall, 67  
 Bob Newhart, 21  
 Bob Woodward, 6  
 Boyd Graves, 119  
 Brazil, 38  
 buy or sell, 18, 48, 145  
 buy or sell,, 18  
 California, 45, 47, 67, 68, 86,  
 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 101  
 Canada, 12, 124, 135  
 candidate, 8, 16  
 Carl Bernstein,, 6  
 Carmen, 83, 134, 135, 136  
 Carter, 15  
 Catholic Church, 117  
 Charles Darwin, 107  
 Christ, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13,  
 14, 15, 17, 22, 23, 24, 25,  
 27, 28, 30, 33, 36, 39, 42,  
 46, 47, 48, 57, 59, 60, 61,  
 62, 63, 65, 68, 69, 71, 72,  
 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79, 80,  
 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88,  
 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95,  
 96, 97, 98, 101, 102, 106,  
 108, 109, 110, 111, 113, 115,  
 116, 119, 120, 123, 125,  
 128, 131, 139, 143, 144,  
 145, 146, 148, See Gregory  
 GOrDon  
 Gregory GOrDon, 22,  
 See  
 Christian, 16, 24, 45, 47, 48,  
 60, 83, 98, 110, 148  
 Christians, 27, 39, 47, 57, 59,  
 60, 61  
 church, 27, 43, 47, 71, 91, 92,  
 93, 102, 134  
 CIA, 31  
 city of brotherly love, 119,  
 134  
 City of Brotherly Love, 131,  
 134  
 coin, 25, 35  
 Columbia, 5, 6, 38, 133, 138,  
 139, 147  
 Common Market, 7, 12  
 communist, 8, 9  
 CONFERENCE ON  
 SMALL ARMS, 137

- Congress, **60**  
 conspiracies, **31**  
 Constitution, **22, 36, 135**  
 Conversations with God, **76**  
 created in the image and  
     likeness of God, **77**  
 creation of God, **78**  
 Creation of God, **6**  
 Cristina, **86**  
 Critical Path, **123, 124**  
 Curtis, **94**  
 Daniel, **5, 24, 25, 83, 103,**  
     **104, 105, 106, 108, 109,**  
     **110, 131, 132, 133, 135,**  
     **136, 138, 139, 140**  
 Darlene, **19, 20, 87, 88, 92**  
 Das Energi, **39, 68, 76, 77,**  
     **83, 123, 143, 148**  
 declaration, **22, 87**  
 Delusion, **16**  
 Democrat, **132**  
 Deron, **89**  
 Detroit Roc, **94**  
 Devil, **17, 21**  
 Diablo Canyon, **21**, See Devil  
 diagnosis, **5**  
 Dick Cheney  
     VICE president. See  
     Haliburton, See  
     Haliburton  
 disaster, **5, 34, 86, 90, 131,**  
     **132, 133, 138, 139**  
 dollar, **25, 99, 144**  
 Dragon, **11, 13, 14, 17, 19, 20,**  
     **25, 41, 44, 144, 147**  
 Drug rehab, **17**  
 drugs, **10, 31, 35, 36, 37, 38,**  
     **39, 94, 116**  
 dry toilets, **127**  
 Dvorak, **66, 126, 127**  
 Dwight David Eisenhower,,  
     **14**  
 Dynamic, **14, 37, 65, 67, 88,**  
     **101, 145, 149**  
 Dynamic Light Reflectors,  
     **14, 37**  
 East Brunswick, **66, 86, 89,**  
     **120**  
 easy to break out, **100**  
 economics, **124**  
 economy, **128**  
 Election, **19, 20**  
 electric cars, **128**  
 Ellen DeGeneres, **117**  
 embracing truth, **143**  
 Emperor's New Clothes, **79**  
 end times, **23, 24**  
 energy, **75, 100, 123, 124, 125,**  
     **128, 147**  
 Environment, **23**  
 environmental, **24, 123**  
 eternity, **25, 72**  
 Ezekiel, **133**  
 false prophet, **16, 27, 29, 30,**  
     **31, 32, 46, 59, 109**  
 False Prophet, **27, 41**  
 false prophets, **27, 29, 30,**  
     **108, 109, 139, 146, 147**  
 fool, **10, 15, 23, 106**  
 forehead, **17, 18, 21, 43, 109**  
 Fountain Casino, **87**  
 France, **12, 49**  
 Franklin Delano Roosevelt,  
     **14, 47**  
 Franz, **138**  
 G-7, **12**  
 Gary Webb, **31**  
 gay, **6, 57, 60, 109, 110, 111,**  
     **113, 114, 116, 118, 119,**  
     **120, 121, 134**

- Genesis, **45, 72, 120**  
 George Bush, **28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 46, 136**  
 Gerald R. Ford, **15**  
 Geraldine Ferraro, **16**  
 Germany, **12, 49**  
 god, **6, 16, 61, 100, 147**  
 God, **6, 8, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 30, 36, 37, 39, 43, 46, 47, 48, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 92, 93, 96, 100, 101, 102, 106, 109, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 134, 135, 136, 138, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150**  
 God voice, **101**  
 Gorbachev, **6, 9, 44, 89**  
 Gordon, **3, 4, 58, 65, 72, 73, 74, 78, 88, 116, 144, 147**  
 GOrDon, **5**  
 Governor of California, **45**  
 Great Britain, **12**  
 Great Communicator, **23, 45, 110**  
 GREAt GLORY  
   Gregory. See The name of God, See The name of God  
 great listeners, **143**  
 great perceivers, **143**  
 great readers, **143**  
 Gregory, **3, 4, 5, 34, 74, 77, 78, 88, 104, 116, 120, 141, 144, 147**  
 GREGORY STUART  
   GORDON, **10**  
 gun, **7, 8, 33, 42, 98**  
 Haliburton, **140**  
 hand, **17, 18, 34, 42, 43, 48, 58, 61, 67, 76, 81, 103, 108, 116, 117, 126, 132, 143, 149**  
 Harry S. Truman, **15**  
 heads of state, **12, 13, 28, 33**  
 Heads of State, **12**  
 heart, **13, 34, 39, 44, 49, 58, 65, 75, 79, 107, 116, 134, 136**  
 heaven, **11, 14, 20, 21, 22, 30, 31, 36, 59, 60, 65, 71, 73, 74, 80, 87, 108, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 127, 134, 139, 147**  
 hell, **10, 17, 23, 111**  
 Hidden Manna, **72**  
 high priest, **58**  
 High Times Magazine, **88**  
 him that overcometh, **71, 73**  
 Hinckley, **11, 18, 31, 44, 69, 96**  
 Hinkley, **13**  
 Hitler, **6, 8**  
 HIV, **119**  
 Hollywood, **20, 44, 45, 90, 93, 96, 98, 105, 106**  
 hospital, **12, 13, 36, 37, 44, 68, 92, 94, 96, 99, 102, 115, 138**  
 house number, **17, 18**  
 Howard, **5, 14, 22, 29, 83, 101, 102, 104, 105, 106, 110, 125, 131**  
 Howard Stern, **5, 22, 29, 83, 101, 104, 106, 110, 125, 131**  
 human rights, **107**  
 Human Rights Treaty, **107**

- I got high and listened to music, **87**
- I planned to escape, **100**
- I, Gregory, do hereby decree that from henceforth no entity can make more than its cost for any war related expenses.. See Randi Rhodes
- image, **6, 7, 16, 21, 25, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 58, 59, 77, 81**
- International Criminal Court Treaty, **137**
- Internet, **32, 47, 50, 57, 72, 78, 102, 105, 111, 138**
- Iran, **21, 45**
- Iris, **60**
- Islam, **60, 61, 62, 102, 106, 110, 147**
- Isolation tanking, **37**
- Israel. See , See
- it was at this point that Nancy saw me, **98**
- It's all true;, **143**
- Italy, **12**
- J.C., **15**
- Jamaica, **33, 38, 65**
- James Bond, **11**
- James Earl Carter, **15**
- Japan, **12, 49**
- Jeremiah, **120, 133, 136**
- Jerry Falwell, **28**
- Jerusalem, **30, 71, 73, 140**
- Jesse James, **20, 44**
- Jesus Christ, **9, 15, 144**
- Jim Bakker, **27**
- Jimmy Carter, **15**
- Jimmy Swaggart, **28**
- John, **11, 14, 29, 31, 38, 42, 44, 45, 60, 69, 71, 72, 75, 80, 96, 99, 115, 123, 128, 134, 137**
- John Fitzgerald Kennedy,, **14**
- John Wayne, **44**
- July 4<sup>th</sup>, **5, 22, 24, 31, 144, 147**
- July Fourth, **24, 95**
- June sixth, **20**
- Just say no, **35**
- Karen Romer, **89**
- Katie, **92**
- Kennedy, **14, 44**
- King James, **18, 21, 30**
- King of Kings, **5, 59, 79, 81, 82, 144**
- Kool and The Gang, **89**
- Kurt Singer, **90**
- Kyoto Protocol, **137**
- Lady Diana, **113**
- lake of fire, **25**
- Lamb, **43, 117**
- Late Great Planet Earth,, **7**
- Lauren, **118**
- law school, **11, 67, 68, 69**
- Lawrence William Lyons, **18**
- laws of Prophecy, **145**
- Legalization, **36**
- Libya, **23**
- Light, **14, 37, 48, 128, 149**
- lights, **14, 50, 67, 72, 87, 88, 89, 100, 121, 135, 149, 150**
- Lindsay, **7, 8**
- Lithium, **74**
- Lord, **5, 9, 27, 28, 30, 34, 47, 59, 62, 63, 75, 79, 81, 82, 95, 108, 118, 131, 136, 144, 146, 147, 150**

- Lord of Lords, 5, 59, 79, 81,  
 82, 144  
 Los Angeles County Jail, 86  
 lottery, 19, 20, 87  
 LSD, 37, 38  
 lucid dream, 37  
 Lyndon Banes Johnson, 14  
 Mabel Enid Iona Welds  
 Gordon, 65  
 manuscript, 17, 29, 89  
 Maria, 17, 89  
 marijuana, 36, 37, 68, 92, 101,  
 119  
 Marilyn Ferguson, 37  
 mark, 7, 16, 17, 18, 21, 43, 48,  
 59, 81  
 Marlboro Psychiatric  
 Hospital, 17  
 Martin Luther, 6  
 Maryland, 19, 66, 87  
 meditation, 37, 92  
 Melody Bar, 22  
 mental hospital, 138  
 mental illness, 74  
 metaphor, 18  
 Michael Jackson, 20, 42, 45,  
 90  
 middle name, 14, 18  
 miracle, 31, 98, 99, 135, 147  
 mission, 5, 6, 25, 76, 85, 95,  
 117  
 Mohammed, 60, 61, 62  
 Morton Downey, 9, 16, 48,  
 78, 89, 90, 98, 128, 131,  
 144  
 Most Holy, 6, 111, 140  
 mother, 8, 28, 43, 65, 66, 67,  
 75, 81, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92,  
 94, 101, 118, 119, 120  
 Mount Rushmore, 48  
 movie, 7, 11, 12, 17, 21, 37,  
 41, 42, 43, 57, 106, 110, 117  
 murder, 10, 114  
 music, 87  
 Mussolini, 6, 7  
 my goal, 35  
 name, 8, 9, 11, 14, 15, 16, 17,  
 18, 19, 20, 21, 25, 29, 31,  
 32, 33, 34, 42, 43, 47, 48,  
 58, 59, 60, 71, 73, 74, 76,  
 77, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87, 88,  
 90, 92, 93, 98, 108, 116,  
 117, 118, 121, 123, 135, 139,  
 144  
 Nancy, 17, 18, 29, 33, 34, 35,  
 36, 39, 98, 144  
 nations, 8, 12, 13, 15, 65, 71,  
 72, 73, 106, 107, 108, 109,  
 124, 127, 137, 147  
 Neuro Politics, 102  
 New Age, 37  
 New Brunswick, 66  
 New Jersey, 16, 17, 19, 36, 42,  
 66, 67, 69, 81, 86, 87, 88,  
 89, 91, 92, 101, 120  
 New York, 17, 29, 42, 58, 75,  
 79, 89, 92, 102, 105, 106,  
 107, 115, 131, 134, 135,  
 136, 146  
 Newark Star Ledger, 29  
 Newsweek, 16  
 nightclub, 19, 20, 68, 82, 89  
 Nostradamus, 30, 138, 139  
 number, 7, 8, 11, 14, 15, 16,  
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 37, 42,  
 43, 47, 48, 81, 87, 88, 89,  
 96, 110, 120, 134, 136, 144  
 number of the beast, 14, 15  
 Oakland, 68, 79  
 Old Testament, 35



- Prince Charles, **45, 113**  
 Princess Diana, **45**  
 prison, **5, 24, 31, 74, 99, 101, 140, 144**  
 Proclamation, **22**  
 Prolixin, **74**  
 prophecy, **7, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 38, 41, 42, 43, 66, 71, 74, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 95, 105, 109, 110, 111, 118, 131, 134, 136, 139, 140, 143, 144, 145**  
 Psycho Killer, **68**  
 Queen Elizabeth, **45**  
 Ralph Nader, **129**  
 Randi Rhodes  
     An angel of  
     Deleverance. See no  
     profit motive for war  
 Reagan, **11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 57, 68, 72, 74, 75, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 110, 117, 119, 125, 128, 138, 144, 145, 146, 147, 151**  
 Red Dragon, **11**  
 RED DRAGON, **10**  
 red hair, **62**  
 Red October, **11**  
 RED OCTOBER, **11, 13**  
 Reflectors, **65, 67, 88, 101, 145, 150**  
 Republican, **41, 43, 85, 132**  
 Republicans, **35, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 147**  
 Revelation, **6, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 33, 35, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 50, 57, 58, 59, 60, 65, 66, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81, 83, 109, 110, 111, 117, 118, 119, 121, 134, 143, 144, 145, 146**  
 Rhode Island, **20**  
 Richard Millhouse Nixon., **14**  
 Right Wing, **59**  
 Robert Faid, **8, 48**  
 Robert Newman, **90, 128**  
 Roberta, **93**  
 rod of iron, **15, 24, 62, 65, 71, 72, 73, 125, 147**  
 Rolando Renaga, **21**  
 Roman Empire, **8**  
 Ron, **29, 89, 91, 94, 96, 97, 144**  
 Ron Adler, **89**  
 Ronald, **11, 12, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 57, 69, 72, 81, 82, 85, 89, 95, 102, 106, 110, 125, 131, 144, 147, 148, 151**  
 Ronald Reagan, **11, 12, 20, 21, 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 57, 69, 106, 110, 131, 147, 148**  
 Ronald Wilson Reagan, **19, 22, 81**, See the antichrist  
 or beast

## RONALD WILSON

- REAGAN, **10**  
 Rose Bowl, **91**  
 Rudolf Giuliani, **107**  
 Rutgers, **36, 42, 66, 67, 68, 85, 113, 118, 125**  
 Rutgers University, **36, 42, 66, 67, 125**  
 Saddam Hussein, **30, 31**  
 San Francisco, **67, 68, 80**  
 Sean Connery, **11**  
 second beast, **14**  
 second coming, **5, 62, 72**  
 Second Coming, **6, 11, 15, 24, 25, 27, 28, 36, 46, 48, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 65, 68, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 83, 85, 89, 96, 97, 98, 101, 102, 106, 108, 111, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 123, 125, 131, 143, 145, 146, 147**  
 secret service, **97**  
 secret service, **12, 13, 136**  
 Secret Service, **16, 17, 22, 24, 86, 91, 93, 94, 96, 97, 98, 115, 135, 138**  
 seven heads, **6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 28, 33, 145**  
 Seven heads, **12**  
 seven kings, **13**, See heads of state, See G-7  
 seven nations, **12, 13**, See seven kings  
 shirt, **13, 19, 79, 80, 82, 86**  
 shot, **7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 31, 44, 69, 101, 106**  
 solar, **124, 129**  
 Spy Magazine, **17**  
 Stalin, **6**  
 Studio 54, **88**  
 sword, **9, 15, 25, 41, 57, 58, 59, 62, 72, 85, 105**  
 talking, **14, 25, 28, 31, 41, 42, 46, 49, 50, 74, 76, 83, 98, 102, 115, 116, 120, 129, 144**  
 talking doll, **41, 50, 144**  
 Talking Heads, **68**  
 talking image, **41**  
 ten horns, **6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 32**, See Common Market  
 Tetrasilver, **119**  
 That was my original intent, to be charged with the crime do my time and prevent the war in the process., **138**  
 the scripture was fulfilled exactly as written on the day I broke in to the former President, **95**  
 the “mark, **17**  
 the apostasy, **48**  
 The apostasy, **48**  
 The Aquarian Conspiracy, **37**  
 the battle of Jericho, **100**  
 the beginning of the day of the Lord, **95**  
 The Club, **81, 87**  
 the creation of God, **60, 76**  
 The Daily News, **17**  
 The Dark Alliance, **31**  
 THE DESIGN SCIENCE REVOLUTION, **123**  
 the door was simply made of molecules, **100**  
 The Eagles, **91**  
 The Exorcist, **21**  
 the first American production of Joseph and

- the Amazing Technicolor Dreamcoat, **66**
- The hole, **99**
- The Home News, **88**
- THE HOTEL
  - CALIFORNIA, **91**
- The image of the beast is being worshipped, **47**
- The Language Crystal, **18**
- The Lazy Man's Guide to Enlightenment, **37**
- The Melody Bar, **87**
- the Most Holy
  - Gregory GOrDon. See the word of God
- The New Edition, **88**
- the new name of Christ, **73**
- the voice of God, **92**
- the whole armour of God, **62**
- Thomas Malthus, **107**
- threatened, **17, 86, 93, 98, 137, 138**
- threatening Bush, **138**
- threatening the life of a United States President, **138**
- Tijuana,, **119**
- Time Magazine, **137**
- Timothy Leary, **102**
- To every thing there is a season, **22**
- to frighten then enlighten you.
  - to frighten then enlighten you., **35**
- to know who the second coming is, **62**
- He will have red hair, **62**
- Tomasa and Tisia, **91**
- Toys and Hobby World, **88**
- Tree of Life, **71**
- truth, **7, 11, 16, 21, 23, 27, 48, 58, 62, 72, 75, 76, 106, 110, 114, 134, 143, 144**
- T-shirt, **13, 19, 79, 80, 81, 82, 86, 88, 89**
- Twelve West, **67**
- two-edged sword, **57**
- understanding, **7, 11, 14, 18, 30, 110, 111, 114, 117, 119, 120, 136, 143**
- United Nations, **107, 125, 129**
- United Nations General Assembly, **107**
- United States, **5, 11, 12, 14, 15, 18, 22, 24, 30, 31, 33, 35, 42, 48, 49, 57, 60, 66, 72, 91, 102, 105, 107, 109, 110, 117, 124, 127, 131, 133, 135, 136, 138, 140, 144, 147**
- United States did not sign Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty, **137**
- United States did not sign Road side bomb treaty, **137**
- United States Navy, **48**
- University of California, **67**
- Virginia, **66**
- vote, **16, 47, 113**
- War, **24, 30, 31, 35, 106, 138**
- war crimes. See George Bush, See George Bush Washington D.C, **19, 66**
- Wayne, **36, 44, 92, 119**
- Weapons of Mass Destruction. See Road Side Bomb Treaty, See Land Mine Ban, See

- Comprehensive Nuclear  
Test Ban Treaty, See  
Biological Weapons  
Convention
- Welcome to the Balloonman,  
**87**
- what the house looked like  
inside, **97**
- what's hard is not saying  
truth, **143**
- Whore, **33, 34, 35, 67**
- why I wear only white, **83**
- Wilson, **14, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20,**  
**21, 22, 23, 25, 29, 42, 47,**  
**57, 72, 81, 82, 85, 89, 95,**  
**102, 125, 144, 147, 151**
- wind energy, **124**
- word of God, **58, 72**
- World Trade Center, **5, 75,**  
**102, 104, 107, 110, 131, 133**
- wound, **12, 30, 41, 42, 144**
- y first big break, **88**
- You are a Billionaire, **124**
- You are God, **77, 123, 148**
- You must wear white., **83**